Agricultural & **H**orticultural Society of India.

LIST OF THE MEMBERS

OF

THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

OF

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

CORRECTED TO THE 30TH OF JUNE, M.DCCC.XLIX.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

Batron:

HER MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

Vice-Patrons:

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE ALBERT.
HIS MAJESTY LEOPOLD I., KING OF THE BELGIANS.
THE PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR
THE AFFAIRS OF INDIA.

THE CHAIRMAN OF THE COURT OF DIRECTORS OF THE HON. THE EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Council.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ELLESMERE, President. PROFESSOR H. H. WILSON, F.R.S., Director. THE RIGHT HON. SIR EDWARD RYAN, SIR GEORGE THOMAS STAUNTON, Br., M.P. F.R.S., Vice Presidents. THE HON. MOUNTSTUART ELPHINSTONE, THE RIGHT HON. HOLT MACKENZIE. SAMUEL BALL, Esq. NATHANIEL BLAND, Esq. HARRY BORRODAILE. Esq. MAJOR-GEN. JOHN BRIGGS, F.R S. MAJOR-GEN. JAS. CAULFEILD, C.B. RICHARD CLARKE, Esq., Secretary. SIR THOMAS EDWARD COLEBROOKE, BART., M.P. CHARLES ELLIGTT, Esq., F.R.S., Treasurer. WALTER EWER, Esq. JAMES EWING, Esq. JAMES FERGUSSON, Esq. R. H. HOLLAND, Esq. JOHN M. MACLEOD, Esq. MAJOR JOHN A. MOORE. MAJOR-GEN. SIR W. MORISON, C.B., M.P. WILLIAM PLATT, Esq. JOHN SHAKESPEAR, Esq., Librarian. LIEUT.-COL. W. H. SYKES, F.R.S. W. S. W. VAUX, Esq.

Officers.

President:

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ELLESMERE.

Director?

PROFESSOR HORACE HAYMAN WILSON.

Vice-Presidents:

THE RIGHT HON. SIR EDWARD RYAN. SIR GEORGE THOMAS STAUNTON, BART., M.P. THE HONOURABLE MOUNTSTUART ELPHINSTONE. THE RIGHT HON. HOLT MACKENZIE.

Treasurer:

CHARLES ELLIOT, Esq., F.R.S.

Secretary:

RICHARD CLARKE, Esq.

Librarian:

JOHN SHAKESPEAR, Esq.

Assistant-Secretary:

MR. EDWIN NORRIS.

Committee of Correspondence. .

Chairman:

SIR GEORGE THOMAS STAUNTON, BART, M.P., F.R.S.

Deputy-Chairmen:

SIR CHARLES FORBES, BART.
MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN BRIGGS, F.R.S.

Committee:

SAMUEL BALL, Esq.
CHARLES ELLIOTT, Esq.
THE RIGHT HON. HENRY ELLIS.
THE HON. MOUNTSTUART ELPHINSTONE.
THE BIGHT HON. HOLT MACKENZIE.
THE HON. W. H. LESLIE MELVILLE.
M. S. MOORE, Esq., M.D.
THOMAS NEWNHAM, Esq.
WILLIAM NEWNHAM, Esq.
THE REV. THOMAS ROBINSON, D.D.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. H. SYKES, F.R.S.

Secretary: RICHARD CLARKE, Esq.

Assistant-Secretary: MR. EDWIN NORRIS.

Monorary Members.

THE COUNT DE NEUILLY.

HIS MAJESTY FREDERICK WILLIAM THE FOURTH, KING OF PRUSSIA.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE JOHN OF SAXONY.

HIS HIGHNESS THE PASHA OF EGYPT.

HIS HIGHNESS THE IMÁM OF MUSCAT.

HIS HIGHNESS NAWÁB IKBÁL UD DOULAH BAHÁDUR.

Members.

RESIDENT AND NON-RESIDENT.

N.B.—The marks prefixed to the name signify,

- * Non-resident Members.
- + Members who have compounded for their Subscriptions.
- || Members whose Subscriptions are in abeyance during absence.

+HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE ALBERT.

+His Majesty Leopold I., King of the Belgians, K.G.

ABERDEEN, the Right Honourable the Earl of, K.T. F.R.S., Argyll House.

- *AGA MAHOMED RAHIM SHIRAZI, Bombay.
- *AGA MAHOMED JAFFER, Bombay.
- ||ALEXANDER, Captain Sir James Edward, K.L.S., Junior United Service Club.
- †ALEXANDER, Henry, Esq., 5, Clarendon Street, Hyde Park.
- *ALEXANDER, James, Esq., Bengal C. S., Oriental Club.
- ALEXANDER, Röbert, Esq., F.R.S., 20 Gloucester Place, Portman Square.
- *ALI MAHOMMED KHAN, Bombay.
- ALVES, Lieutenant-Colonel Nathaniel, Petterley House, Missenden, Bucks.
- AMHERST, the Right Honourable the Earl, 66, Grosvenor Street.
- Anderson, His Excellency Sir George W., Governor of the Mau-
- Angus, the Rev. Joseph, 33, Moorgate Street.
- *ARDASEER CURSETJEE, Esq., Bombay.
- *ARDASEER HORMANJEE, Esq., Bombay.

ASHBURTON, the Right Hon. Lord, Bath House, Bolton Street.

ASHPITEL, Arthur, Esq., F.S.A., 5, Crown Court, Old Broad Street.

†ARROWSMITH, John, Esq., F.R.G.S., 10, Soho Square.

+Babington, Benjamin Guy, Esq., M.D. F.R.S., 81, George Street, Hanover Square.

|| BACON, Thomas, Esq.

†Balfour, Francis Cunningham, Esq., M.A., Priory Torrace, Bedford.

BALL, Samuel, Esq., 48, Mortimer Street.

*BARNES, James Ralph, Esq., Bengal C. S.

BASKERVILLE, Henry, Esq., Oriental Club.

+BAXTER, H. J., Esq., 5, Essex Court, Temple.

BAYLEY, William Butterworth, Esq., 37, Sussex Square, Brighton.

†Benson, Robert, Esq., Liverpool.

†Betham, Sir William, F.S.A. F.L.S., Athenœum.

||Bettington, Albemarle, Esq., Bombay C. S.

Bexley, the Right Honourable Lord, F.R.S. F.S.A., 31, Great George Street, Westminster.

BIRD, James, Esq., F.R.G.S., Oriental Club.

BIRD, William Wilberforce, Esq., 22, Sussex Square, Hyde Park.

+BLAND, Nathaniel, Esq., Randull Park, Leatherhead.

*Blane, David, Esq., Bombay.

+BLANSHARD, Henry, Esq., M.R.S.L., 37, Great Ormond Street.

*Bomanjee Hormanjee, Esq., Bombay.

Borrodaile, Harry, Esq., 2, Gloucester Gardens, Hyde Park.

BORTHWICK, Lieutenant-Col. W., George-Field, Langholme, N. B.

+Botfield, Beriah, Esq., F.R.S., 9, Stratton Street, Piccadilly.

*Bowman, John, Esq., Bombay.

+Bowning, John, Esq., LL.D. F.L.S., H.B.M. Consul, Canton.

*Bracken, Thomas, Esq.

*Brady, John Henry, Esq., Jersey.

+Briggs, Major-General John, F.R.S. F.G.S. F.Z.S. F.S.S., 41, York Street, Portman Square.

Brown, Charles Philip, Esq., Madras C. S.

Brownlow, the Right Honourable the Earl, F.R.S. F.S.A. F.G.S. 12, Belgrave Square.

*Buist, G., Esq., LL.D., Bombay.

*BURNS, David Laing, Esq., Bombay.

†Burney, the Venerable the Archdeacon, D.D. F.R.S., United
University Club, Suffolk Street.

Bunt, Thomas Seymour, Esq., F.R.S.

- †CABBELL, Benjamin Bond, Esq., M.P. F.R.S. F.S.A., 52, Portland Place.
- *CALCUTTA, the Right Rev. Daniel Lord Bishop of, Calcutta.
- *CALDWELL, Colonel Hugh.
 - CALTHORPE, the Right Honourable Lord, 33, Grosvenor Square.
- CAULFEILD, Major-General James, C.B., 17, Prince's Gate, Knightsbridge.
- *CAUTLEY, Major Proby T., F.L.S. F.G.S., Bengal Artillery.

CAMPBELL, Sir Robert, Bart., 5, Argyll Place.

CAMPBELL, the Rev. Archibald Montgomery, M.A., 13, Sussex Gardens, Hyde Park.

†Campbell, John Deans, Esq.

†CAMPBELL, Colin, Esq.

CARTWRIGHT, Samuel, Esq., F.R.S., 32, Old Burlington Street.

†CHASE, Major Morgan, 31, Nottingham Place.

+CLARE, the Right Honourable the Earl of, 35, Lowndes Square.

CLARKE, Richard, Esq., 17, Kensington Square.

CLIVE, the Hon. Robert Henry, M.P., 53, Lower Grosnenor Street.

CLOSE, Major Robert H., 10, Montague Square.

Cockburn, Thomas, Esq., Rochampton, Surrey.

+Colborne, the Right Hon. Lord, 19, Hill Street, Berkeley Square.

+Colby, Colonel Thomas, F.R.S. F.G.S., Ordnance Map Office, Southampton.

- †Colebrooke, Sir Thomas Edward, Bart., M.P., 18, Park Lane.
- *Colebrooke, H.E. Sir William M. G., Governor of Barbadoes, &v. Colquhoun, Gideon, Esq., 9, Austin Friars.
- || COLVIN, J. R., Esq., Bengal C. S.
- †Cooper, Chas. Purton, Esq., LL.D. F.R.S., 7, New Boswell Court.
- †Court, Major M. H., Castlemans, near Maidenhead.

COTTON, John, Esq., 30, Upper Harley Street.

CRAWFORD, J. H., Esq., Oriental Club.

- *CRUTTENDEN, Lieutenant C. J., Aden.
- *Cullen, Major-General William, Pol. Res., Tracomsore.
- *Cunliffe, Major-Gen. Sir Robert H., Bart., C.B., Bengal Army.
- *Cursetjee Ardaseer, Esq., Bombay.
- *Cursetjee Cowasjee, Esq., Bombay.
- *Cursetjee Jamsetjee, Esq., Bombay.
- *Cursetjee Rustomjee, Esq., Bombay.
 - CUTHBERT, S. T., Esq., Oriental Club.
- *DADABHOY PESTONJEE, Esq., Bombay.
- †DAVIS, Sir John Francis, Bart., F.R.S., 73, Portland Place.

*DE HAVILLAND, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Fiott, Guernacy. DE LA MOTTE, Major-General Peter, C.B., 15, Westbourne Terrace,

Bayewater.

*DHACKJEE DADAJEE, Esq., Bombay.

DICKINSON, Colonel Thomas, Lower Tulse Hill, Surrey. DONALDSON, the Rev. John William, Bury St. Edmund's.

†DRANE, Thomas, Esq., Marychurch, Torquay, Devon.

†DRYSDALE, William Castellan, Esq., 3, White Lion Court, Cornhill.

†Eastwick, Captain Wm. J., 39, Thurloe Square, Brompton.

†Eastwick, E. B., Esq., East India College, Haileybury.

*Edgeworth, M. P., Esq., Bengal C. S.

ELLESMERE, the Right Honourable the Earl of, 18, Belgrave Square.

ELLIS, the Right Honourable Henry, F.R.S. F.R.G.S., Athenœum.

|| Elliot, Walter, Esq., Madras C. S.

Elliott, Charles, Esq., F.R.S., 47, Portland Place.

ELPHINSTONE, the Right Honourable Lord, 14, St. George's Place, Hyde Park.

ELPHINSTONE, the Hon. Mountstuart, M.R.G.S., Penshuret.

†Elphinstone, J. Fullarton, Esq., 23, York Terrace, Regent's Park.

†Erskine, William, Esq., 3, Westbeurne Terrace, Hyde Park.

+Everest, Lieutenant-Colonel George, F.R.S., Athenaum.

EWER, Walter, Esq., F.R.S., 8, Portland Place.

Ewing, James, Esq., 18, Park Crescent.

FALCONER, Professor Forbes, A.M., 23, Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square.

*FALCONER, Hugh, M.D. A.M. F.R.S., Professor of Botany, Medical College, Calcutta.

†FARRER, James William, Esq., 7, John Street, Berkeley Square. FERGUSSON, James, Esq., 20, Langham Place.

FORBES, Sir Charles, Bart., 9, Fitzroy Square.

Forbes, Charles, Esq., Bombay C. S.

+Forbes, Professor Duncan, LL.D., 58, Burton Crescent.

+Forbes, George, Esq., 7, Hyde Park Gardens.

TFORBES, James Stewart, Esq., 3, Fitzroy Square.

FORSHALL, the Rev. Josiah, M.A., F.R.S., British Museum.

Fox, Thomas, Esq., 11, York Gate, Regent's Park.

*FRAMJES COWASJEE, Esq., Bombay.

*PREDEBICK, Maj. Gen. Edward, C.B.; Shareford House, Winchester. Frank, W. E., Est., Bombey C. S.

PULLARTON, John, Esq., 12, Hyde Park Street.

Galloway, Major-General Sir Archibald, K.C.B., 18, Upper Harley Street.

|| GARSTIN, Major Robert, 2nd Regiment Madras L. C.

GILLETT, William Stedman, Esq.

Goldie, John, Esq., 39, Baker Street.

Gough, the Honourable Frederick, 33, Grosvenor Square.

GOLDSMID, Baron de, F.R.S. F.S.A., Inner Circle, Regent's Park.

Goodfellow, Major-General Samuel, 19, Fitzroy Square.

Gordon, Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. Willoughby, Bt., G.C.B. G.C.H. F.R.S. Horse Guards.

GRANT, Charles, Esq., 23, Fitzroy Square.

†GREME, Henry S., Esq., Oriental Club.

GREENOUGH, George Bellas, Esq., F.R.S. F.G.S. V.P.R.G.S., Grove House, Regent's Park.

*Gregory, His Excellency John, Esq., Governor of the Bahamas.

†GREGSON, Samuel, Esq., 32, Upper Harley Street.

#GREY, His Excellency the Right Honourable Sir Charles E., Bart.,

Governor of Jamaica.

|| GRINDLAY, Captain Robert Melville, 8, St. Martin's Place.

†Guest, Edwin, Esq., F.R.S., 4, King's Bench Walk.

†Hall, Richard, Esq., 21, Chesham Street, Belgrave Square.

Hamilton, Alexander Hamilton, Esq., Topsham, Devon.

HARDINGE, Lieut.-General the Right Hon. Lord Viscount, G.C.B. South Park, Penshurst, Kent.

HARRINGTON, Edward John, Esq., Clarendon Hotel, Albemarle St.

*HART, Captain Septimus V. W., Bombay Army.

tHARVEY, Henry, Esq., F.R.S., 59, Regency Square, Brighton.

†HAUGHTON, Sir Graves C., M.A. K.H. F.R.S., 1, Rue Soufflot, Paris. HAUGHTON, Richard, Esq., Addiscombe.

*HAYES, Fletcher, M.A., Oxon, Capt. 62d. Regt. Bengal Infantry, 7, Harewood Square.

HEATLEY, Grant H. Tod, Esq., Oriental Club.

†HEMING, Dempster, Esq.

HENDERSON, James, Esq., Oriental Club.

HESSEY, the Rev. Francis, D.C.L., 27, Kensington Square.

tHeywood, James, Esq., M.P. F.R.S., Athenaum.

Hobhouse, the Right Hon. Sir John Cam, Bart., M.P., F.R.S., 42. Berkeley Square.

tHobhouse, H. W., Esq., P.S.A., Brooks's Club, St. James's Street.

*Hodgson, Brian Houghton, Esq., late of the Bengal C. S., Darjeeling.

†Hongson, David, Esq., Liverpool.

Hodgson, John, Esq., 15, Queen Anne Street.

Hood, Sir James Weir, Bart., M.P., 16, Grosvenor Square,

HOLLAND, Richard Henry, Esq., Alfred Club.

†Hopkinson, Lieutenant-Colonel Sif Charles, C.B., 2, King Street, St. James's Square.

Horsfield, Thomas, Esq., M.D. F.R.S. F.G.S., East India House.

| Hull, W. Wilson, Esq., M.A., Bathurst, River Gambia, Africa.

tHume, Joseph, Esq., M.P. F.R.S., 6, Bryanston Square.

†Hunter, Robert, Esq., F.R.S. F.S.A., Southwood Lane, Highgate. Hutt, John, Esq., Oriental Club.

HYDE, Charles, Esq., Oriental Club.

†Inglis, Sir Robert Harry, Bart., M.P. LL.D. F.R.S. F.S.A., 7, Bedford Square.

|| JACOB, Major George le Grand, Bombay Army.

*Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, Sir, Bombay.

JENKINS, Sir Richard, G.C.B. F.R.S., Bicton, Salop.

Jocelyn, the Right Honourable Lord Viscount, M.P., White's Club, St. James's Street.

Jones, Benjamin S., Esq., Oriental Club.

Jones, Henry, Esq., Brasted, Kent.

Jones, the Rev. Richard, 9, Somerset Place, Somerset House.

*Jugonathjee Sunkersett, Esq., Bombay.

KENNEDY, Richard Hartly, M.D. M.R.S.L., 11, Ladbroke Terrace, Notting Hill.

+King, Captain Philip Parker, R.N. F.R.S., Australia.

*Knighton, Professor William, Hindu College, Calcutta.

Landsdowne, the Most Noble the Marquess of, K.G. F.R.S., Berkeley Square.

†LARPENT, Sir G. G. de H., Bart., Austin Friars.

+LAWFORD, Edward, Esq., Drapers' Hall, Throgmorton Street.

+LAWFORD, Henry S., Esq., M.A., Drapers' Hall, Throgmorton St. LAWFORD, John, Esq., 29, Cornhill.

LEAKE, Lieut.-Col. William Martin, F.R.S., 50, Queen Anne Street.

+LEE, the Rev. Samuel, D.D. M.R.S.L., Barley, Royston, Herts.

+LEIGH, the Right Honourable Lord, 30, Portman Square.

|| LE MESURIER, Lieut. Col. G.P., Bombay Army.

LEWIN, Malcom, Esq., Oriental Club.

LEWIS, Major John, Oriental Club.

+Linwood, the Rev. William, Birchfield, Handsworth, Birmingham.

Thertun, Major-General Sir John Hanter, G.C.B., Member of the Supreme Council, Calcutta.

LOCH, Captain Granville, R.N. C.B., West Indies.

LOOH, John, Esq., Morden Pank, Surrey.

LOEWE, Dr. L., M.S.A. Par., 6, Montpelier Crescent, Brighton.

Low, Col. John, C.B., Madras Army.

Lushington, Major-Gen. Sir Jas. Law, G.C.B., 26, Dorset Square.

MACKENZIE, the Right Honourable Holt, 28, Wimpole Street.

MACKILLOP, James, Esq., 11, King's Arms Yard.

†Mackintosh, Eneas, Esq., 17, Montagu Square.

MACLEOD, John Mac Pherson, Esq., 1, Stanhope Street, Hyde Park Gardens.

- *M'NEILL, Sir John, G.C.B. F.R.S. M.R.I.A., Athenaum.
- †MACVICAR, John, Esq., Manchester.
- †MACWHIRTER, John, Esq., M.D., 48, York Place, Edinburgh.
- *Maddock, Sir Thomas Herbert, Oriental Club.
- *MAHOMMED ALLY ROGAY, Esq., Bombay.
- *Mahomed Ibrahim Muckba, Esq., Bombay.
- †Malcolm, Rear-Admiral Sir Charles, 16, Pall Mall.
 Malcolmson, James, Esq., 9, King William Street, City.
- *Manockjee Cursetjee, Esq., Bombay.
- †MARDON, Thomas Todd, Esq., 30, Wimpole Street.

MARTIN, William Henry, Esq., Oriental Club.

†MATHESON, James, Esq., M.P., 13, Cleveland Row.

+MAUGHAN, Captain Philip, 37, Melville Street, Edinburgh.

†Mauleverer, W., Esq., 20, Park Crescent.

MELVILL, Philip, Esq., East India House.

MELVILLE, the Right Honourable Lord Viscount, K.T. F.R.S., 3, Somerset Place, Somerset House.

MELVILLE, the Hon. William Henry Leslie, 83, Harley Street.

*Mignan, Major Robert, Bombay Army.

MILES, Colonel Wm., North Villa, Hanover Gate, Regent's Park.

+MILL, the Rev. William H., D.D., Brasted, Kent.

MOORE, Major John A., 19, Portland Place.

Moore, Matthew Scott, Esq., M.D., 1, Maddox Street.

Morison, Major-Gen. Sir William, K.C.B. M.P., 16, Saville Row.

Morley, William Hook, Esq., 15, Serle Street.

Morris, John Carnac, Esq., F.R.S., 10, Manifield Street.

- *Mouat, Fred. John, Esq. M.D., Medical College, Calcutta.
- || Muir, John, Esq., Bengal C. S.
- *Munmohundass Davidass, Esq., Bombay.
 - MUSSABINI, Joseph, Esq., 27 Finsbury Circus.
- *Newbold, Capt. Thomas John, F.R.S., Madras Native Infantry.
- †NEWNHAM, Henry, Esq., 116, Jermyn Street.

NEWNHAM, Thomas, Esq., 24, Chapel Street, Grosvenor Square. NEWNHAM, William, Esq., Inglefield Green, Egham.

+NORTHUMBERLAND, His Grace the Duke of, Northumberland House.

+Nowent, Alexander, Esq.

*Nowrojee Jamsetjee, Esq., Bombay.

||OGILVY, Thomas, Esq., H.F.I.C.'s Political Agent, Cutch. OLIPHANT, Major James, Wimbledon.

*Outram, Lieut.-Col. James, C.B., H.E.I.C.'s Pol. Res., Baroda.

†Owen, Rear-Admiral Sir E. W. Campbell Rich, K.C.B., Bagehot.

PARBURY, George, Esq., Great St. Helen's, Bishopsgate.

Petit, Louis Hayes, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. F.S.A. F.G.S., 9, New Square, Lincoln's Inn.

+Petit, Lieutenant-Colonel Peter John, C.B., H.M. 50th Regt.

PHILLIMORE, Joseph, Esq., LL.D. F.R.S., 20, Portman Street.

PHILLIPS, Thomas, Esq., 5, Brunswick Square.

*Pisani, Count Alexander, Constantinople.

+PITMAN, Major-General Robert, C.B., Mayfield, Edinburgh.

†PLATT, Thos. Pell, Esq., M.A. F.S.A., Foley, near Liphook, Hants. PLATT, William, Esq., Conservative Club.

PLOWDEN, Wm. Henry Chichely, Esq., M.P., 8, Devonshire Place. +POLLINGTON, the Right Honourable Lord Viscount, York Hotel,

Albemarle Street. †Porcher, Henry, Esq., Cheltenham.

PORTER, G. R., Esq., F.R.S. F.S.S., Board of Trade.

POTTINGER, His Excel. the Rt. Hon. Major-Gen. Sir H. Bt., G.C.B. - Governor of Madras.

PRESTON, the Rev. Theodore, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

PRINSEP, Henry Thoby, Esq., 37, Hyde Park Gardens.

+Pusey, Philip, Esq., M.P. F.R.S., 35, Grosvenor Square.

RAMSAY, Thomas Williamson, Esq., 113, Park Street, Grosvenor Square.

RAPER, Major-General Felix Vincent, Bengal Army.

TRAPHAEL, A., Esq., M.P. F.H.S. F.Z.S., 10, Great Stanhope Street.

||RAVENSCROFT, Arthur Walpole, Esq., Bengal C. S.

RAVENSHAW, Edwd. Cockburne, Esq., Oriental Club.

*RAWLINSON, Major H. C., Baghdad.

Rawson, Thomas Samuel, Esq., 61, Moorgate Street.

tREEVES, John, Esq., F.R.S. F.L.S., Clapham.

PRINCEARD, the Rev. George Cecil, D. D., Swanscombe, Kent.

REYNOLDS, the Rev. James, B.A., Great Ilford, Essex.

RICE, Sir Ralph, 4, Hanover Terrace, Regent's Park.

†RICKETTS, Mordaunt, Esq., 54, Lombard Street.

+RIPON, The Right Hon. the Earl of, 1, Carlton Gardens.

†Roberts, Browne, Esq., City Club, Broad Street.

ROBERTS, Charles, Esq., Belsfield, Bowness, Windermere.

ROBERTSON, Alexander, Esq., 38, Broad Street Buildings.

ROBERTSON, T. C., Esq., Oriental Club.

ROBINSON, the Reverend Thomas, D.D., Master's House, Temple.

†Rogers, Colin, Esq., M.D., 29, Dorset Square.

Romer, John, Esq., 10, Cambridge Terrace, Regent's Park.

ROTHERY, William, Esq., 10, Stratford Place, Oxford Street.

ROYLE, Prof. John Forbes, M.D.-V.P.R.S. F.G.S., 4, Bulstrode St.

Russell, George Edward, Esq., Oriental Club.

RYAN, the Right Hon. Sir Edward, 5, Addison Road, Bayenoater.

Salomons, David, Esq., Shorter's Court, Throgmorton Street.

*Sampson, Major Thomas Edmund, F.G.S., 22d Regt. Bengal N. I.

†Sandwith, Major-General William, C.B., Oriental Club.

Scott, John, Esq., M.D., 12, Bedford Square.

SHAKESPEAR, John, Esq., 23, Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square.

SHAW, William A., Esq., Wycombe Lodge, Camden Hill.

SHEPHERD, John, Esq., Holly Lodge, Walton-on-Thames.

†Sigmond, George Gabriel, Esq., M.D. F.S.A.

+SMITH, Alexander, Esq., M.D., Fort Pitt, Chatham.

†Smith, George, Esq., Camborne, Cornwall.

†SMITH, Thomas Charles, Esq., 23, Hanover Square.

Solly, R. Horseman, Esq., F.R.S. F.S.A., 48, Great Ormond Street.

Solly, Samuel Reynolds, Esq., F.R.S. F.S.A., 10, Manchester Sq.

SOMERSET, His Grace the Duke of, K.G. F.R.S. Park Lane.

Sotheby, Major Frederic Samuel, 3, Portugal Street, Mount Street.

St. John, James A., Esq., 9, North Bank, St. John's Wood.

†STAUNTON, Sir Geo. T., Bart., M.P. F.R.S. F.S.A., 17, Devonshire Street.

STOKES, Charles, Esq., F.R.S. F.S.A. F.G.S., 23, Threadneedle St. || STONE, Major William, Taunton.

Stoop, J. R., Esq., Amsterdam.

STRACHEY, Sir Henry, Bart., Sutton Court, Bristol.

STRACHEY, William, Esq., Oriental Club.

STRATTON, George, Esq., 14, Charles Street, St. James's.

†STUART, the Hon. Charles Francis, 20, Norfolk Street, Park Lans, Sullivan, John, Esq., Oriental Club.

SYRES, Lieut.-Colonel W. H., F.R.S. V.P.S.S. F.Z.S. F.G.S., 47, Albion Street:

†TAYLOR, Richd., Esq., F.S.A. F.L.S., Red Lion Court, Fleet Street. TEIGNMOUTH, the Right Honourable Lord, F.R.S., Clifton, Bristol.

*Thomas, Edward, Esq., Oriental Club.

*Thomas, Henry Harington, Esq., Oriental Club.

†Thompson, Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Perronet, M.P., F.R.S., Eliot Vale, Blackheath.

THORNTON, Thomas, Esq. 4, Upper Stamford Street.

Todd, James Ruddell, Esq., 33, Portland Place.

Toone, Francis Hastings, Esq., Keston, Farnborough, Kent.

+TRANT, William Henry, Esq., Torquay.

TREVOR, Andrew, Esq., 27, Gloucester Place.

*Trotter, John, Esq., the Bush, near Edinburgh.

*Trover, Captain Anthony, 55, Rue de la Pépinière, Paris.

Tucker, Henry St. George, Esq., 3, Upper Portland Place.

†Turner, Thomas, Esq., M.D., 31, Curzon Street.

URMSTON, Sir James Brabazon, Knt., St. Leonard's, Sussex.

†URQUHART, David, Esq., M.P., 28, Clarges Street.

VAUX, W. S. W., Esq., British Museum.

+Verney, Major Sir Harry, Bart., M.P., 9, St. James's Place.

†Vyvyan, Sir Richard Rawlinson, Bart., M.P. F.R.S., St. Dunstan's Villa, Hanover Gate, Regent's Park.

WADE, Lieut.-Col. Sir Claude M., C.B., Ryde, Isle of Wight.

|| WALLACE, Edward J., Esq. M.A., Bombay Medical Service.

Wallich, Nathaniel, Esq., M.D. F.R.S., 5, Upper Gower Street.

WARBURTON, Major Garnett, 8, Bentinck Street.

WARDEN, Francis, Esq., 28, Bryanston Square.

+WARE, Samuel, Esq., F.S.A., 34, Portland Place.

†WAYTE, William, Esq., Highlands, Calne, Wilts.

WEDDERBURN, John, Esq., Keith House, Tranent, N. B.

+WEEDING, Thomas, Esq., 47, Mecklenburgh Square.

Wellington, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Apsley House.

+WHITE, General Martin, Bath.

|| WILBRAHAM, Major Richard, Gibraltar.

WILKINSON, Henry, Esq., 27, Pall Mall.

WILKINSON, Major Thomas, 23, Hanover Square.

†WILLIAMS, Monier, Esq., A.M., East India College, Haileybury. WILLOCK, Major George, K.L.S., Vicarage Place, Kensington.

+WILLOCK, Major Sir Henry, K.L.S., Castlenau House, Mortlake.

|| WILSON, Major-General F. W., C.B., Madras Army,

+Wilson, Professor Horace Hayman, M.A., F.R.S., 14, Upper Wimpole Street.

+WILSON, the Rev. John, D.Q., Bombay.

Wood, Colonel Thomas, F.R.S., Littleton, Staines.

WYATT, Major-General E., Oriental Club.

WYNN, the Right Hon. Charles Watkin Williams, M.P., 20, Grafton Street.

+YATES, W. Holt, Esq., M.D. F.R.S., 6, Gray's Inn Square.

+York, his Grace the Archbishop of, 41, Belgrave Square.

*Young, the Rev. John, LL.D. Newdigate, Dorking.

+Young, Colonel James.

Foreign Members.

ESTERHAZY, Vienna.

The arquis de Palmella, Lisbon.

GENERAL COUNT BJÖRNSTJERNA.

COUNT ST. MARTIN D'AGLIE.

Count Mandelslöh.

COUNT MOLTKE.

BARON CETTO, Bavarian Ambassador.

The CHEVALIER FALCK.

The Hon. Louis Mac Lane.

The Hon. MARTIN VAN BUREN, United States.

Professor Adelung, St. Petersburgh.

The Chevalier Adrien Balbi, Vienna.

The Abate Bellanti, Keeper of the Royal Library at Malta.

Professor Jacob Berggren, Stockholm.

Professor George Henry Bernstein, Breslaw.

The Chevalier T. X. Bianchi, Paris.

Monsieur Edouard Biot, Paris.

Professor Francis Bopp, Berlin.

Professor Eugène Burnouf, Secretary to the Société Asiatique, Paris.

Baron Van der Capellen, late Governor-General of Netherlands India.

Professor F. B. Charmoy, St. Petersburgh.

M. Alexandre de Chodzko.

W. J. C. Domis, Esq., Sourabaya, Java.

Professor Bernhard Dorn, St. Petersburgh.

Monsieur D'Ohsson, Brussels.

Professor J. R. van Eerde, Groningen. Professor Francis Erdmann, Kasan. Professor Garcin de Tassy, Paris. Professor Gotthelf Fischer de Waldheim, Moscow. Professor Charles Martin Fræhn, St. Petersburgh. Professor William Freytag, Bonn. Professor G. F. Grotefend, Hanover. Baron Hammer-Purgstall, Vienna. William B. Hodgson, Esq., United States. Professor John Humbert, Geneva. Baron Alexander von Humboldt, Berlin. Washington Irving, Esq., United States. Monsieur E. Jomard, Paris. Professor Stanislaus Julien, Membre de l'Institut, Paris. Mirza Alexander Kaşem Beg, Kasan. Professor J. G. L. Kosegarten, Griefswald. Christian Lassen, Ph. D., Bonn. Senhor Joaquim Jose da Costa de Macedo, Lisbon. Julius Mohl, Ph. D., Paris. The Chevalier Cesar Moreau, Paris. Professor Charles Frederick Neumann, Munich. General Prince Paskevitch, St. Petersburgh. Monsieur Reinaud, Paris. Professor Reinward, Leyden. Professor Charles Ritter, Berlin. The Chevalier Benjamin Schlick, Copenhagen. Professor Isaac Jacob Schmidt, St. Petersburgh. Professor Gustavus Seyffarth, Leipsig. Monsieur Jean Théologue, Paris. Professor Thomas Christian Tychsen, Göttingen. The Hon. Henry Wheaten, United States.

Professor Frederick Wilken, Berlin.

Corresponding Members.

Rutherford Alcock, Esq., H.B.M. Consul, Foo-chcou-foo.

M. le Chevalier E. G. Arbanère, Paris.

Johannes Avdall, Esq., Calcutta.

Major Balfour, H.B.M. Consul, Shang-hai.

Mons. W. Bojer, Port Louis, Mauritius.

The Hon. F. W. A. Bruce.

Archibald Campbell, Esq., M.D., Darjeeling.

John Capper, Esq., Ceylon.

Dr. E. Carmoly, Brussels.

Dr. J. F. J. Cassel, Paderborn.

The Chevalier Don Lopez de Cordoba, Spanish Minister to the Sublime Ottoman Porte.

Simon Casie Chitty, Maniyagar of Putlam, Ceylon.

The Rev. Benjamin Clough, late Wesleyan Missionary in the Island of Ceylon.

The Chevalier Clot-Bey, M.D., Director of the Medical College of Abu-Zabel, near Cairo.

William Coffin, Esq., Abyssinia.

Monsieur Court, late of Lahore.

Monsieur Debadie, Astronomer to the Royal College of Port Louis, Mauritius.

Monsieur N. D'Avezac, Paris.

E. J. Dawkins, Esq., late H.B.M. Minister Resident in Greece.

James Finn, Esq., H.B.M. Consul, Jerusalem.

J. F. van Overmeer Fisscher, Esq., Java.

Professor Gustavus Flügel, Meissen, Saxony. The Rev. D. J. Gogerly, Colombo, Ceylon.

Dr. J. Goldenthal, Vienna.

The Rev. Charles Gutzlaff, Hong Kong.

C. Kelaart, Esq., Medical Superintendent of Coolies, Trinidad.

Maharaja Kali Krishna Bahadur, Calcutta.

T. Tradescant Lay, Esq., H.B. M. Consul, Amoy.

Lieut.-Colonel James Low, Madras Infantry.

Cávelly Venkata Rámaswámi, Madras.

Francis C. McGregor, Esq., H.B.M. Consul-General in China. Lieut. James Mackenzie, 8th Bengal N. C.

1849.

F. Mansbach, Esq., Cuttack.

W. H. Medhurst, Esq., Interpreter to the Consulate at Shang-hai.

Signor G. Michellotti, Turin.

Dr. A. D. Mordtmann, Bremen.

Professor F. Nève, University of Louvain.

M. Cæsar Maria Noy, Venice.

The Rev. P. Parker, M.D., Canton.

Henry S. Parkes, Esq., H.M. Vice Consul, Shanghai, China.

The Chevalier Etienne Pisani, Constantinople.

Dionysius Lambertus Pereira, Ceylon.

Christian A. Rassam, Mosul.

Sir Thomas Read, C.B., H.B.M. Consul, Tunis.

Major Michael John Rowlandson, Madras Native Infantry.

Rájá Radhakant Déba, Calcutta.

Rámaswámi Mudeliar, Janopacára Carta, Jághirdar of the Island of Sivasamudram.

James Pringle Riach, Esq., late of the Bombay Medical Service.

The Rev. Joseph Roberts.

Don Juan de Silva, Mohandiram of the Lascoryn Corps at Galle, Ceylon.

M. Augustus Sakakini, Chief of the Board of Medical Translators attached to the College of Abu-Zabel.

Mirza Salin, Editor of the Teheran Gazette, Persia.

The Rev. Christopher Frederick Schlienz, Malta.

Mír Shahamet Ali.

Lieut.-Colonel Justin Sheil, Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Persia.

The Rev. Mr. Thomson, Beyrút.

F. A. C. Waitz, M.D., Chief of the Medical Staff, Samarang, Java.

J. W. Walker, Esq., H.M. Vice-Consul, Foo-cheou-foo, China.

Le Chevalier General Ventura, late of Lahore.

The Rev. Nicholas Wiseman, D.D., Oscott, near Birmingham.

Richard Wood, Esq., Consul at Damascus.

Oriental Translation Committee.

PATRON:

HER MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

VICE-PATRON:

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE ALBERT.

Chairman.

The Right Honourable the EARL of CLARE.

Deputy-Chairmen.

The Honourable Mountstuart Elphinstone.

Professor Horace Hayman Wilson.

JAMES ATKINSON, Esq. BENJAMIN GUY BABINGTON, M.D. F. C. BALFOUR, Esq., M.A., LL.D. F. Bernar, Esq. JAMES BIRD, Esq. NATHANIEL BLAND, Esq. BERIAH BOTFIELD, Esq., F.R.S. Major-General John Briggs. The Rev. A. BRUNTON, D.D. The Rev. John Callaway. The Right Hon, the Earl of CLARE. RICHARD CLARKE, Esq. The Rev. BENJAMIN CLOUGH. The Rev. W. CURETON. Sir J. F. DAVIS, Bart. CHARLES ELLIOTT, Esq., F.R.S. The Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone. The Right Hon. HENRY ELLIS. WILLIAM ERSKINE, ESQ.

The Rev. Josiah Forshall, M.A. Sir Graves C. Haughton, K.H. RICHARD HAUGHTON, Esq. E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, Esq. The Rev. T. JARRETT, M.A. Sir RICHARD JENKINS, G.C.B. The Rev. H. G. KEENE, M.A. EDWARD WILLIAM LANE, Esq. The Rev. SAMUEL LRE, D.D. The Rev. H. D. LEEVES. Lieut.-Col. James Low. Sir J. L. Lushington, G.C.B. JOHN DAVID MACBRIDE, D.C.L. Sir John M'Nell, G.C.B., F.R.S. The Rev. J. Marshman, D.D. The Rev. W. H. MEDHURST. The Rev. HENRY MELVILL. Colonel WILLIAM MILES. WILLIAM H. MORLEY, Esq.

The Rev. WILLIAM H. MILL, D.D. The Duke of Northumberland.
Thomas Pell Platt, Esq., M.A.
The Rev. Theodore Preston, M.A.
Alexander Raphael, Esq., M.P.
Sif Thomas Reade.
The Rev. G. Cecil Renouard, B.D.
The Rev. James Reynolds, B.A.
The Rev. T. Robinson, D.D.
John Shakespear, Esq.

The Rev. George Skinner, M.A. Dr. A. Sprenger, M.D.
The Rev. E. Stallybrass.
Lieut.-Col. W. H. Syres, F.R.S.
The Ven. Archd. Tattam, D.D.
Lieut.-Col. Robert Taylor.
William C. Taylor, LL.D.
Major Sir Henry Willock, K.L.S.
Prof. Horace Hayman Wilson.

Treasurer: - BERIAH BOTFIELD, Esq.

Secretary: - The Rev. James REYNOLDS, B.A.

LIST OF ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTIONS

TO

THE ORIENTAL TRANSLATION FUND

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

For Royal Paper Copies of the Works Published by the Fund.

HER MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

His Royal Highness the Prince Albert.

The Count de Neuilly.

His Majesty the King of the Netherlands.

His Majesty the King of the Belgians.

His Imperial and Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Tuscany.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge.

His Grace the Duke of Somerset.

His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensbury.

His Grace the Duke of Devonshire.

His Grace the Duke of Northumberland.

His Grace the Duke of Wellington.

The Most Honourable the Marquess of Lansdowne.

The Most Hongurable the Marquess of Northampton.

The Most Honourable the Marquess of Anglesey.

The Most Honourable the Marquess of Cholmondeley.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Clare.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Brownlow.

The Right Honourable the Earl Amherst.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Ripon.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Winchester.

The Right Honourable Lord Bexley.

The Right Honourable Lord Lyndhurst.

The Honourable Mountstuart Elphinstone.

The Honourable the East India Company.

The Athenæum, London.

The Wesleyan Missionary Society.

The Asiatic Society of Bengal.

The Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

The President and Fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford.

The Library of Exeter College, Oxford.

The Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.

The Royal Library, Hanover.

The Royal University, Leyden.

The Royal Library, Munich.

The Royal Library, Berlin.

The Imperial Library, Vienna.

The Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburgh.

Nathaniel Bland, Esq.

Beriah Botfield, Esq.

Charles Purton Cooper, Esq.

James Ewing, Esq.

Major-General Edward Frederick, C.B.

Hudson Gurney, Esq., F.R.S.

Louis Hayes Petit, Esq.

Alexander Raphael, Esq.

For Demy Paper Copies.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Ellesmere.
The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Calcutta.
The Honourable R. H. Clive, M.P.
Sir G. G. de H. Larpent, Bart.
Count Miniscalchi.
Dr. J. D. Macbride.
The Rev. G. C. Renouard, M.A.
Edward E. Salisbury, Esq.
James Thomason, Esq.
John Walker, Esq.
The Imperial University, Dorpat.
The London Institution.

*** It is requested that those Individuals or Institutions who are willing to subscribe to the Oriental Translation Fund will send their names, addressed to "The Secretary of the Oriental Translation Committee, Royal Asiatic Society's House, No. 5, New Burlington Street, London;" and inform him where their subscriptions will be paid. The Amount of Subscription is Ten Guineas Annually, for large paper copies; and Five Guineas for small paper copies.

MEMOIR

ON

CUNEIFORM INSCRIPTIONS.

CHAPTER VI.

VOCABULARY OF THE ANCIENT PERSIAN LANGUAGE, CONTAINING ALL THE WORDS WHICH OCCUR IN THE PERSIAN CUNEIFORM INSCRIPTIONS, ACCOMPANIED WITH A FEW BRIEF ETYMOLOGICAL EXPLANATIONS.

m a and á'.

- WY (() (()) (()) (()) (No. 4, 1. 23, p. 282*,]

 Extensa (?), infracta (?). This may be either the nom. sing. (fem.) of a verbal neun in 頁, from the root षष, "to reach," or "pervade," or it may be the same case of a past participle corresponding with the Sanskrit षष्मा, "unbroken;" (प, neg. and ष्मा, "broken.") It occurs but once, in the phrase hyá duvaishtam shiyátish akhshatá, which I translate, with some hesitation, "the longest enduring life".
- Peccator? In rendering the passage in which this word occurs, I have supposed agatá to be employed in contradistinction to arika, the one signifying "a true believer," and the other "a
- Words in which the initial will be found under the head of their respective roots.
- The figures placed in brackets after each word of the vocabulary, refer to the pages of the preceding volume in which the word first occurs.—En.
- * Lassen translates akhshatá by "incolumis," following the same etymology which I have given; but he has certainly altogether misunderstood the general application of the sentence. See the Zeitschrift, &c., vol. VI., p. 69.

heretic;" and in order to justify such an explanation etymologically, I am obliged to conjecture that the root was, which has produced जीन, "fire," (considered as an object of worship), waffa, "a name of Brahmá," &c., may have originally had some more definite meaning than that of "counting," or "marking," which now alone appertains to it in the classical Sanskrit; but I will not pretend to claim much respect for so hazardous a reading. It is more probable, I think, that agatá may be the nom. masc. sing. of a noun in T from the root WW, "to sin," and that the entire phrase martiya hya agatá áha, avam 'ubaratam abaram, may signify "whatsoever man was an evil doer, him I heavily oppressed (or punished 1.") The identification, in fact, of agatá, must entirely depend upon the sense in which is understood the root bar, (Sans.) that has produced the participle 'u-baratam and the imperfect abaram in the same sentence. In every other passage of the inscriptions bar signifies "to bear," or "bring2;" but, as the correspondent of the Sanskrit , it may also imply "cherishing," and perhaps even (although it is not in the causal form,) it may be interpreted "to load," or "oppress;" for the compound get is translated by Wilson "heavilyburthened 3."

Bellum? There are numerous difficulties connected with this word. It occurs in the prayer which is addressed by Darius to Ormazd for the protection of Persia against various moral evils; and which, as it presents a very embarrassed construction, I shall examine at some length. The assistance of Ormazd is in the first place invoked to guard the country hachá haináyá, hachá dushiyárá, hachá daraugá; which I translate "from servitude,

¹ In this view the figure of speech employed will be the increment rather than the antithesis, for the application of the two phrases which occur in juxtaposition will be almost coincident.

² Compare 'upasiám abara, "he brought help," bájim abaratá, "they brought tribute;" also baratiya in the present, and baratuwa in the imperative.

If the signification were "I oppressed," I should certainly expect to find the strength of abár(a) yam, and I leave the interpretation therefore of the phrase above quoted, as one of the points which I consider to be still doubtful.

from decay, from (the vice of) lying;" and we have then in continuation ániya imám dahyáum má ájamiyá?, má hainá, má dushiyáram, má darauga. Now as the three particular objects of evil from which danger is apprehended are thus severally repeated, it would certainly be most reasonable to suppose ániya imám dahyáum má ájamiyá to be a distinct phrase, and to translate the entire sentence—"Let not the enemy obtain power over this country, nor servitude, nor decay, nor the vice of lying;" otherwise, if we take aniya for the verb, not only will the construction, which places the governing verb before the object and the nominative, be most irregular, but a fourth evil (ájamiyá) will be enumerated which does not occur in the preceding sen-I find it, however, impossible to identify ájamiyá as a verb; if the root were jam, the temporal augment of the agrist would be lost after the interdictory particle; if, on the other hand, we suppose a root corresponding with the Sanskrit অৰ, the inflexion in amiyá will be wholly inexplicable. I must add, also, that the final elongation (m) is almost conclusive against ájamiyá being a verb, for that inflexion cannot, I think, in the language of the inscriptions, occur after má; (compare biyá and má biya³.)

A further source of embarrassment is found in the uncertainty whether the first word of the sentence be ániya or abiya. Nichuhr and Porter have \(\), which Westergaard alters to \(\)(\)(\)(\), and Lassen adopts the latter reading throughout his Memoir. If ániya be correct, there would seem then to be no resource but to follow the construction which I have adopted in the preceding

医结合性皮肤

Lassen, relying on a Zend etymology, translates dushiyára by "scarcity," (lit. bad year;") I shall consider hereafter the propriety of this reading. See Lassen's Mem. above quoted.

² The words anisa and ajamissá afford a good example of the serious inconvenience which arises from the impossibility of distinguishing the quantity of the initial w. In ajamissá, the vowel must, I think, be elongated; but the context can alone show whether we know that we will be a substitute or whether it may be derived from with.

^a See paragraphs 11 and 17 of the 4th column, at Behistun. The interdictory má requires to be joined to the aorist or imperfect without the augment, forms in which a servile long á can very rarely occur.

chapter, and to suppose the word, notwithstanding its displacement, to be an acrist of with governed by the nouns which follow it. If on the other hand the true reading should be abiya1, a preposition governing the accusative which is of the most frequent employment in the inscriptions, I would suppose the subjunctive of the substantive verb to be understood. In either case ájamiyá must be the nom, sing, of a feminine abstract noun, and that it is connected in signification with hainá may be inferred from its omission in the preceding sentence. As the latter word, therefore, may be rendered with some confidence by "servitude," I venture to translate the other "war," (literally, " "war-scattering);" dja differing in its inflexion only from the Sanskrit खाजि, and miyá being perhaps formed from जि, "to scatter," according to Rule 831 of Wilkins. This etymology is far from satisfactory, but I have failed to obtain any other at all suitable to the context. If it be considered necessary to bestow further enquiry on the subject, I would draw attention to the facts, that the Devanagari \(\xi\) is an equally legitimate correspondent with the s, for the Cuneiform > (; and that a sibilant may very possibly have been elided before the Y(3, so that if there were any Sanskrit compound of the form of ahasmi or ahasmyá, that orthography would present the least objectionable equivalent.

TYPE ATARA, [Col. I., l. 21, p. 199, and Col. II., l. 78, p. 223,] Inter. A preposition governing the accusative case.

In the Supplement to Lassen's Memoir, which has reached me since the above was written, I perceive that he rejects Westergaard's emendation of aniya for abiya, and that the latter gentleman acquiesces in this restoration of the old reading. See the Zeitschrift, p. 470. We must therefore, I think, translate the sentence in question, "ad hanc provinciam ne (sint), &c., &c."

Lassen translates ajamiya by "hiemis tempestas," supposing the Cuneiform term to be allied to the Sanscrit hima, Zend xyao, (acc. xyam,) Latin hiems, &c. See the Zeitschrift, p. 33; but I must observe on the one hand, that the initial which cannot be an unmeaning prosthesis, presents an insuperable etymological difficulty; while on the other, however applicable to the feelings and condition of the primitive Arian emigrants from Imaus may have been the dread of the horrors of winter depicted in the second Fargard of the Vendidád, it seems preposterous to suppose that any such apprehension could have existed amongst the inhabitants of the sunny plains of Porsis.

Compare the Sanskrit was; Zend ¿Jupu, antarë; Persian, andar; Latin "inter," &c. It is very possible that the orthography of this word may be atar, the r being a letter which as a final is not subject to elision. I prefer, however, following the Zend termination, and supposing the suffix of comparison, which forms the second element of the term, to be tara rather than tar, in the language of the inscriptions.

Transivit. 3rd pers. sing. act. imperfect of a verb compounded of the particle of excess, (Sanskrit win), and of a root dish, answering to the Sanskrit एष्. इष्, and एए, appear to be cognate roots1, but that the latter is the true correspondent of the Cuneiform aish may be inferred from our observing that the verb in the inscriptions follows the first instead of the fourth conjugation, as well as from the orthography of the compound atiyáisha, where the medial m must represent a radical letter, rather that the mere augment of past time. Ati+aisha (the latter being the imperfect of ish), would I believe be written atiyaisha, without the employment of any character to express the temporal augment. To account for the elongation of the a, we must suppose a root aish, forming in the imperfect aisha; the terminal 7 of the Sanskrit imperfect is as usual elided in the Cuneiform correspondent; र in Sanskrit signifies "to go," or "approach;" aish in the inscriptions is used exclusively in the sense of "coming;" with the particle fra, (Sans. II,) and in the causal form it denotes "sending," while the present compound can only be translated, "he went beyond," or "he went in." In the Notes on the Cuneiform Text, and in the explanation which I have given of the 11th paragraph of the 3rd column at Behistun, I have noticed certain difficulties connected with the orthography of this word, as well as with the construction of the

¹ For a full examination of the Cuneiform roots ish and aish, see under the head ish.

^{*} My rough copy gives the reading of Atiyádasha, but as the letters were much defaced, I must I think have mistaken in for .

sentence in which it occurs; and I consider it therefore, at present, to be unnecessary to bestow any further inquiry on the subject.

M STY W K ET TO STYY M ETT W Y ATIFRASHTÁDIVA, [Col. IV., l. 69, p. 253,] Deletione summa? I conjecture this word, which is however of doubtful orthography, to represent the locative case of an abstract noun, compounded of the particle win, the root par(a)s, modified to frash, and the suffix of attribution which is purp tát1 in Zend, and anfa in the Vedic Sanskrit. Par(a)s is a root which is frequently used in the inscriptions with the sense of "destroying." It is perhaps allied to the Sanskrit प्र, and is almost certainly identical with the Zend مدارس, which occurs in the Vendidad in several passages. . In order to give intensity to the expression the inscriptions generally repeat this root. We have thus, at Behistun, Col. I., l. 22, avam 'ufrastam apar(a)sam, and in Col. IV., l. 38, avam 'ufrastam $par(a)s\acute{a}$, so that I can hardly question but that there is the same repetition in atifrashtádiya par(a)sá, notwithstanding that the aspiration of the terminal sibilant before the suffix in tad cannot be sufficiently explained, and that it is at variance moreover with the orthography followed in the participle 'ufrastam.

Atifrashtádiya, if that reading be correct, probably signifies literally, "in complete annihilation," (the theme ending in silent d, according to the ninth class of the eighth declension of Wil-

It is doubtful whether the Zend pane should not rather be pronounced tad than tat, the former agreeing better with \(\begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \begin{a

² For the employment of this suffix in Zend and Sanskrit see Burnouf's Yaqna, p. 163, with the extract which is there given from Panini.

See particularly the concluding portion of the 11th Fargard of the Vendidád, (Bombay edition, p. 378,) where AGANJAND, the 2nd pers. plur. of the imperative, occurs no less than thirteen times with the meaning of "destroy." Burnouf (Yaqna, p. 531,) derives the Zend parsta from par, (i. e. pěrš), comparing the term with pěržně, which is found in the preceding paragraph of the same chapter of the Vendidad; but I do not think his explanation of the inflexion in sta to be at all satisfactory. If we suppose the root to be par(a)s, which in the inscriptions certainly has the signification of "destroying," the Zend ANGANJAND will be the regular 2nd pers. plur. of the imperative.

kins, and the inflexion in iya corresponding regularly to the Sanskrit locative in ξ , i); but with the adjunct of the imperative par(a)sa, I translate the phrase idiomatically, "utterly destroy," or "or cast out into utter perdition." For further observations on the word, see the notes to the fourteenth paragraph of the fourth column at Behistun, (p. 253). The Median correspondent of the term is unfortunately mutilated, and affords little or no assistance therefore in identifying its grammatical condition.

m y<y <yy % =<

ÁTHAG-AINA, [No. 10, l. 1, p. 314,] Ædificatore or Ædificatione. ÁTHAG-ANÁM, [No. 19, lines 29, 30, p. 342,] Ædificium.

I have examined these obscure words at considerable length in the notes which I have added to Nos. 10 and 19, but I have failed to identify them at all to my satisfaction. That a root thag may have existed in the language of the inscriptions, intermediate between the Sanskrit सग, (perhaps originally মग), and the Greek τέγω, Latin "tego," may be reasonably admitted, and that the application of such a root may have been extended from "covering," to "building," is also sufficiently approved by Greek and Latin analogies; but there still remains the difficulty of ascertaining the power and grammatical condition of the derivatives. I had supposed the termination in áthagina to be the ablative inflexion of a noun formed with the suffix of agency, (Sans. ६५)°, while in áthaganam I have conjectured that we have the accusative of a noun of attribution, formed with सन or सना, but the alteration of the orthography from áthagina to áthagaina, which

¹ Professor Lassen continues up to the present time to compare the Cuneiform thog with the Persian الله (see Zeitschrift, pp. 75 and 472), but the latter word is a pure Arabic derivative, (راق "an arch," from طوق, "to be equal,") and could not have been known in Persia prior to the Mohammedan conquest. I hardly see moreover how he obtains from this source the meaning of "aubstructio."

See Wilkin's Grammar, Rules 106 and 769. The suffix in in is very commonly employed in Zend, and is preserved also in the modern Persian. Compare رنگیبی "sweet;" زرین, "golden;" سنگیبی, "heavy;" رنگیبی, "coloured," شده

See Wilkius, Rules 824 and 833.

follows from my discovery of the exclusive employment of with the vowel a, is fatal to the former explanation. If athagaina could be considered a nominative, there would certainly be less difficulty in translating the window-inscription of the palace of Darius; but this identification, again, appears impossible, for the suffix in \$7 forms that case in \$, and the termination also of the Median correspondent is, I think, that which belongs to the genitive or instrumental, and not to the nominative '. lating, therefore, Ardastána áthagaina Dárayava(h)ush nagahyá vithiyá karta, while I doubtingly adhere to the reading before given of "Executed by Ardastá the architect, for the family of King Darius," I suppose the ending in aina to be the regular instrumental characteristic of a theme in a, (Sans. \overline{eq}^2). In the other phrase imam 'ustashanám úthaganám mám upa mám kartá, "I have executed this well fashioned piece of masonry for my own use," I am not prepared at present to propose any alteration; the conjunction of a masc. pronoun imam with a noun formed by the feminine suffix in aná, is, I think, a barbarism

Where the Median reproduces a Persian word, of course the termination in na may occur in the nom., but I doubt exceedingly if the Median asunna be a reproduction of the Persian áthagaina, for the initial letter is that which uniformly answers to \(\text{W} \) \(\text{\text{E}} \) and not to \(\text{W} \) alone.

I must observe, however, that the termination in aina is otherwise entirely unknown in the inscriptions, and that as it is evidently a secondary and artificial form for the instrumental, it is highly improbable that it should have co-existed with the primitive ending in long a, which occurs in every other Cuneiform example on record; aina, in fact, contains three distinct etymological irregularities; the a of the base is changed to ai (\mathbf{z}) a cuphonic n is then added, and the true instrumental case-suffix wi is shortened to w. See Bopp's Comp. Gran., s. 158. At the same time, I cannot identify aina as the nom. of a suffix either of agency or attribution, and I am obliged therefore to remain content with its possible correspondence with the Sans. FA. I must add, also, as a further correction of the translation given in the text, that even admitting athagaina to be an instrumental, Ardastana cannot possibly represent that case. Ardastana for Ardastanas may be gen. or an ablat., but neither am I satisfied that those cases are ever used for the instrum, nor do I think that a gen. or abl. noun could possibly be joined to an instrument, adjective. If, therefore, athagains be really the instrumental of the noun athaga, perhaps the best translation may be "made by the labour of Ardaeta, for the family of King Darius." For further remarks jee the note to Ardastána. and the triangle of the property of the contract of the contra

which could only appear in the degraded inscriptions of Artaxerxes Ochus; but it is equally possible that the noun may be really in the masc. gender, the true suffix of attribution being we, and the second a in anam being irregularly lengthened. I must add, that, unwilling as I always am to admit of an unmeaning prosthesis, I conjecture the initial we to be the particle we, prefixed to the root for the express purpose of altering the signification from "covering" to "building."

MY Y ATHIVA, [Col. I., l. 91, p. 213,] Juxta or Exadversus. I am not quite certain of the orthography of this word, but I believe the form of athiya to be correct. It is a preposition governing the accusative case, and probably corresponds with the Sanskrit was, the Devanagari nasal lapsing as usual before a dental, and the t being perhaps subjected to aspiration in order to mark a distinction between this term and the particle was, which is found in atiyáisha and atifrashtádiya. Whether at the same time the signification be that of "near," which appertains to the Sanskrit was, or whether the Cunciform particle may not rather be compared in its application, as in its form, with the Greek deri, "over against," I cannot pretend to say; for athiya occurs but in a single passage of the inscriptions, and there is no correspondent either in Zend or Persian.

育(1) (市) 育

ATHUR-Á, [Col. I., l. 14, 15, p. 197, &c. ,] Assyria. ATHUR-ÁYÁ, [Col. II., l. 53, p. 221,] Assyriá.

Under this form we have the true primitive orthography of Assyria. The Greeks, as it is well known, usually write the name 'Ασσυρία, but in Strabo, Arrian, and Stephen we find 'Ατουρία, and in Dio Cassius 'Ατυρία, the latter author particularly adding that the

* See Strabo XVI., s. 52; Arrianus Alexander, l. III., c. 7; and Stephen, in voce Nivos, where however he merely quotes from Strabo. Suidas repeats the quotation under the same head.

It would be tedious and unprofitable to enumerate all the passages in which each particular word occurs. The reference is usually to the first passage in which the word is found, following the order of the inscriptions as they are given in the preceding chapters.

barbarians changed the sigma to a tau1. Among the races who dwell upon the Upper Tigris, there seems indeed to have always been some uncertainty as to the pronunciation of the name. The Persian Athurá is rendered in the Median Assura; and the Chaldee Targums, both of Onkelos and Jonathan, give the form of את for the Hebrew אישור . In Arabic, the orthography has been always followed, and the title is still known in the country as a name for the ruins of that ancient and magnificent capital, which is being at present excavated under British auspices. It is very remarkable, that in the Samaritan Pentateuch the name of Assur or Athur should be altered to Astun, a degradation of phonetic powers precisely analogous to that which in Pehlevi has converted Mithra or Mihir to Matún, and which I believe enters largely into the organization of the language of the Median Inscriptions. The Athurá of Behistun and Persepolis is undoubtedly the province of Assyria. The name is inflected as a feminine noun of the first declension, and the termination in áyá may be certainly considered as an abbre-* viation of áyás, the terminal visarga, as I have before observed, lapsing in the ancient Persian after a; wrant, however, in Sans. is the sign of the genitive or ablative of themes in long d, while,

on the contrary, we may determine Athuráyá to be unquestionably a locative (geographical names in the language of the inscriptions being always placed in that case, although with a

¹ Dio Cass. l. LV., s. 28.

² The name of Assyria I also believe to be extant in the Babylonian Inscription on the grave of Darius, but I cannot yet satisfy myself of its exact orthography.

³ See Reimar's note to Dio Cass., tom. II, p. 1141, and Walton's Polyglot Bible, p. 39.

The Arabic Geographers always give the title of Athúr to the great ruined capital near the mouth of the Upper Zab. The ruins are now usually known by the name of Nimrud. It would seem highly probable that they represent the site of the Calah of Genesis, for the Samaritan Pentateuch names this city Lachisa, which is evidently the same title as the Λάρισσα of Xenophon, the Persian religiously very usually replaced both in Median and Babylonian by a guttural. (Compare the Chabaessoarach of Berosus with the Laborosoarchod of Josephus.) If Nimrud be Calah, the name of Καλαχηνή attaching to the province will be sufficiently explained, but Resen, named by the Samaritans Aspa, will still have to be discovered.

^{*} Upon this connexion depend very important ethnographical considerations which I shall expose in the sequel.

genitive signification), and it is satisfactory therefore to find that in the Vedas such an inflexion does actually occur with a locative meaning and, as I believe, representing the true locative case. The Cuneiform locatives, indeed, strongly support the inference, which is also deducible from the Zend, that the terminal m, employed in the inflexion of this case in many of the Sanskrit declensions, is a degradation of a primitive s; with could not become $\dot{a}y\dot{a}$, nor could $\dot{a}y\dot{a}$ and $\dot{a}v\dot{a}$ be modified from at and at. The locative feminine inflexions, which in the language of the inscriptions are $\dot{a}y\dot{a}$, $\dot{a}y\dot{a}$, and $\dot{a}v\dot{a}$, unquestionably represent Sanskrit terminations in $\dot{a}y\dot{a}s$, $\dot{a}s$, and $\dot{a}s$, and we may confidently assume therefore that the final m which is now used is comparatively a modern corruption.

m ey n = m

ÁDI-NÁ, [Col. I., lines 44, 46, p. 203, &c.,] Abstulit. ÁDI-NAM, [Col. I., l. 59, p. 204, &c.,] Abstuli.

The signification of these terms is sufficiently verified by the context of the various passages in which they occur, but the etymology is far from certain; adi evidently implies in the inscriptions "to dispossess," or "take away from," and I conjecture therefore that it answers to the Sanskrit N, preceded by the privative N. If this be admitted, we must suppose addinam and adina to represent the 1st and 3rd persons of the active imperfect, the initial who being elongated by the sandhi of the temporal augment with the privative particle, and the suffix in T being the characteristic of the ninth conjugation. At the same time, it remains entirely obscure

¹ See Bopp's Comparative Grammar, (Eng. edit.) s. 198 and 202, with the note to p. 215. It appears, however, that Panini (VII. 1. 39) considers the Vedic Comparation, "in dexterâ," to be a genitive used for a locative, and certainly this transposition is very frequent in Zend. I prefer at the same time adopting Bopp's explanation, that the termination in ám is a corruption of ás.

in Sanskrit, however, is of the sixth conjugation, and with the prefixing of the particle of negation it would signify "not to possess," rather than "to dispossess," These are strong arguments against its identity with the Cuneiform Y, yet I find no other possible correspondent

to me why the quantity of the vowel, preserved in the inflexion of the 3rd person, (ná for ना), should be suppressed in that of the first (nam for ना); and this difficulty is of equal prominence, whether we follow the etymology given above, or whether we vary the conjugation from the ninth class to the first, and, founding upon the Latin ten-eo, suppose the root to be din rather than di. There are two other forms in the inscriptions, ditam and didiya, which appear to be derived from the same root in its crude state, (that is, without the prefixing of the privative particle); but these forms afford no assistance in determining whether the Sanskrit base end in i or n, for the nasal lapses in the inscriptions before a dental, and ditam and didiya may possibly therefore be for dintam and dindiya.

I will only add that, as the Cuneiform Y replaces an aspirate and a lingual as well as a dental, a correspondent may be sought in other languages of the form of hin or lin, as well as that of din or tin, and that if any such root should exist with the sense of "deprivation2," we must alter the quantity of the initial vowel in adiná, and suppose the word to represent the mere temporal augment. The verb in the inscriptions uniformly governs a double accusative; as in Gaumáta hya Magush ádiná Kabujiyam utá Pársam utá Mádam, "Gomates the Magian dispossessed Cambyses both of Persia and Media;" Adam khshatřamshim ádinam, "I dispossessed him of the empire," &c.

m = # = (

ATRIN-A, [Col. I., l. 74, p. 209,] proper name, Atrines. ATRIN-AM, [Col. I., line 76, p. 209,] Atrinem.

The name of Atrina, which is borne in the inscriptions by the chief who excited a revolt in Susiana immediately after the accession of Darius, is not to be found I believe in Grecian history. It

That is, din in the first conjugation should make the 1st pers. sing. of the imperf. in adinam and the 3rd pers. in adina (for adinat), with the short instead of the long a. Examples, moreover, of the above regular formation of the verbs of the first class are so common in the inscriptions, that the final win adina, may be held determinately to remove the root from that conjugation.

I do not at present remember any form with this sense in the cognate languages which will admit of a possible comparison, but the Scottish tint, "lost."

is doubtless of Arian etymology, and is in all probability of cognate derivation with the Sanskrit was. In representing this name, the Median and Babylonian alphabets, incapable of expressing the compound $t\ddot{r}$ of the Persian language, alter the power to a sibilant, and write Assina or Ashina.

₩ E W v(> ₩ XYY W v(> ATRIVATIVA-HYA [Col. I., 1. 89, p. 211, &c., Atriatis. This was the name of a month in the ancient Persian Calendar, and may certainly be compared with the Sanskrit wasma, the Cuneiform , being, as I think, a regular correspondent for the Devanagari 3. The suffix in the Sanskrit name is সান. In the Cuneiform correspondent it may be সাম, with the i interposed to break up the groupe ty, but I doubt whether this identity of form may authorize us in supposing the early Persians to have adopted the fable regarding the double birth of the Moon from the eye of Atri and from the Ocean, from which etymologists derive the Sanskrit compound. Possibly the name of Atriyáta was applied to the moon by the Arian race previous to the bifurcation of the Indian and Persian branches, and was subsequently adopted by the latter into their calendar without any reference to the original meaning. I have before observed, that in the Cuneiform orthography of the word the EYY and EYYY are employed indifferently, but I am now inclined to think I must have been mistaken in the former reading: the Median form is Assiyátiya. The names of the months occur in the inscriptions only in the genitive case, and it is remarkable that those names which are of the first declension give the

¹ साचि is supposed by the grammarians to be derived from सह, "to eat," but no great dependence can be placed on the explanations of these fanciful etymologists.

It was the apparent interchangeability of the letters EYY and EYYY in the orthography of the terms pridiya and Afriyátiya, that induced me, against all etymological evidence, to class the former character among the surd dentals; but I have corrected this error in my Supplementary Note on the Alphabet, p. 179. In the 38th line of the Nakhsh-i-Rustam Inscription, I also think in the word yadipatiya, the doubtful character which I have restored as EYY must be altered to EYY. See p. 301.

inflexion invariably in hya, (Sans. R. Zend no.) instead of hya, which may be considered the regular Cuneiform characteristic. I have no means of positively identifying the month of Atřiyátiya, but it may be presumed from the course of events recorded in the inscriptions, that it was intermediate between Garmapada, which was of course a summer month, and Anámaka, "the unnamed," which was perhaps an intercalary month at the autumnal equinox.

Tantum? Paululum? In every passage where this word occurs, either the orthography is incomplete, or the sentence is too much mutilated to admit of illustration from the context. I believe, however, that I detect its employment in four places at Behistun, and that it may be uniformly rendered by "only," or "a little," meanings which perhaps connect it etymologically with the Sanskrit water, "what else," and which are preserved by its possible correspondents anjak in Turkish, and in Persian. The Median equivalent, I may add, in Col. IV., l. 81, of Behistun, is certainly an adverb, and whether my identification therefore of the Persian word be correct or erroneous, we must at any rate seek for a Sanskrit correspondent of that class.

MY SYY W ADATAIYA, [No. 6, lines 43 and 45, p. 298,]

Id tibi. I have already in the notes to the inscription at
Nakhsh-i-Rustam, p. 305, explained the reasons which incline me
to regard this word as a compound of the demonstrative ada for
adas, (Sans. WG: neut. of WGH,) and taiya, (Sans. 7, Zend 200,)

* Adas, in Sanskrit, is in Bopp's opinion, (Comp. Gr. s. 350,) compounded of the base a, and of a suffix which also occurs in i-dam, "this," as well as in the Latin i-dam, qui-dam, &c. It is, I believe, the only neuter form in Sanskrit which had a terminal s; and Bopp, even in that case, does not allow the said termination be primitive, but considers das to be a weakened form of dat.

If adakiya be a genuine word, it must be etymologically explained, I think, as a compound of the demonstrative ada (for adas), and the neuter form kit of the interrogative base ki; although it is not immediately apparent how the meaning of "only" can be obtained from elements signifying literally, "that what?" For observations on the suffix in kit, see Bopp's Comparative Gram. s. 390, sqq. The resemblance of the Pers. andak, and Turkish anjak, is perhaps accidental, for the ens seems to be the diminutive of and wil, and the terminal guttural in the other is probably a Scythic affix.

the pronominal suffix of the 2nd pers. The Median correspondent for ada in Westergaard's Inscription of Nakhsh-i-Rustam is read in two different ways. In line 35, the form (although with a slight difference of orthography) is the same in pronunciation as that which answers in other passages to the demonstrative ava, and its signification of "that," is thus placed almost beyond the reach of dispute; but in line 36, either Westergaard's copy is incorrect, or the inflexion of the pronoun has been altered. I cannot explain with any certainty the reason why the neuter characteristic should be dropped in adataiya, but I observe the same peculiarity in the declension of the demonstrative ava, which as the neuter accusative, is avashchiva with the indefinite particle, but avataiya with the pronominal suffix1; and I infer therefore that the neuter termination in as being regularly in the inscriptions contracted to a, whether it occur singly or in composition, is alone restored to its original form (strengthened by an aspiration) when it precedes a suffix commencing with the palatal ch, which letter, both in Zend and in the ancient Persian, has the prosodial power of the enclitical particles.

TYPY ADAM, [passim,] Ego.* The pronoun of the 1st person has been so frequently examined and so extensively compared by philologers, that in explaining the Cuneiform inflexions I need do little more than present their Sanskrit and Zend correspondents. In the inscriptions we have the following forms:—

SINGULAR.

Nom.	Adam	(Sans. षहं	Zend & E & S., azěm ⁸ .)
Accus.	Mám	(Sans. मां	Zend 6×6, mâm.)
Ablat.		(used as an affix).	
Gen. used also for Instrum. and Dative	Maná	(Sans. मन	Zend אן אוּק, mana.
and Dative			Pers. (• • •)

PLURAL.

Nom. Vayam. (Sans. वर्ष Zend செலக், vaém.) Gen. Amákham (Sans. बसाबं Zend சேற்குக், ahmákém. Pali amhákam.)

In examining the Babylonian writing, I have become aware of a connection

From observing many other examples, I can now affirm that it is a fixed rule of the old Persian language, that the pronominal neuter characteristic, whether it be s. or t, should be every where elided except before the indefinite partials chira.

The singular suffix in maiya, answering to the Sans. in mé (for mai,) and Zend is also of a very frequent employment, and represents indifferently the possessive pronoun "meus," without reference to case, or the instrumental, dative, or genitive of the personal pronoun. The plural suffix has not yet, I believe, been discovered.

I will now add a few remarks on the different forms. Adam occurs either singly, or in composition with the suffixes of the 3rd person, adamshiya, adamshim, and adamsham, signifying respectively, "ego illius," ego illum" (or "illos,") and "ego illorum."

In the classical inscriptions of Darius and Xerxes mám is exclusively used as the accusative, but in the degraded language of Artaxerxes Ochus it appears, contrary to all rule, to usurp the place of the nominative, and in that capacity to govern a verbal noun. Compare mám upá mám kartá, "ego in meum usum factor," and tya mám kartá, "quod ego factor."

The ablative ama (for mat) is only met with in composition after a preposition governing that case, as in hacháma, "a me," and perhaps in pruvama," ante me," although this last identification is doubtful.

between the forms of the pronoun of the 1st pers. in the Arian and Semitic languages, to which I must devote a brief explanation. In the Arian languages we may take the Sans. ah as the true base, which has become as in Zend; ad in old Persian; $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma$ in Greek; eg in Latin; ik in Goth; ih in old Ger.; ass in Lithuanian; as in old Slavonic, &c. To this base has been added in many of these languages a suffix, for the purpose, as it would seem, of specification, and we have thus ah-am; as- $\dot{\epsilon}m$; ad-am, $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma$ - $\dot{\omega}\nu$, whence $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma$ - $\dot{\omega}$, and ego. Now, the same base has been employed in the Semitic languages, but instead of the suffix in am being appended, it has been prefixed to the pronoun under the form of an, (which seems to mark it as a definite article,) and in most of the later languages this article has remained as the dominant element, while the true base has been almost lost. Thus in Babylonian, preceded by the distinctive sign, we have ak or aka for ego, but without the sign, anak or anaka; and in the same way we have the compound

forms "DIN in Heb.; ANOK in Coptic; and Twya in Æolio Gr.: whilst in the

the true base has been almost absorbed in the article. The same analysis must be applied to the 1st pers. plur. as well as to the pron. of the 2nd pers. Compare Bopp's Comp. Gr. s. 326; Pritchard on the Celt. Lang. p. 110; Gesen. Lex., Eng. Ed. p. 79; and Conant's Translation of the Lehrgebäude, p. 38, foot note.

That this affix is ama rather than ma is proved, I think, not only by the arthography of paruvama, but by that also of anuvama, which would otherwise be written paruma and anuma, and we have here therefore the same base with a suphonic prosthesis which occurs in the Gr. 4µ2, 4µ00, 4µ60ep, &c., and in the

In the modification of the nasal and the dialectic elongation of the terminal a, is the form which has been most usually adopted as a base, not only in the languages of the Arian family, but in those also of the various branches of the great Scythic race. I do not exactly understand upon what inflexional principle this genitive is formed either in Sanskrit or old Persian, but there can be no doubt, I presume, of the identity of the terminations in ma and na. When the Cuneiform term is united to a suffixed particle, the final elongation is suppressed, as in manachá, "meique," (Ins. No. 3, lines 9, 10,) and its true orthography therefore is precisely similar to that of the Zend 24%, mana:

The plur. nom. vayam, common to the Sanskrit, the Zend, and the old Persian, is derived from a base, vé, which may possibly be a mere corrupted inflexion of the singular ma, but which, as it is also found in the Goth. "veis;" old Germ. "vîr;" Eng. "we," &c., must under its own form be of great antiquity. Another plur. base also, asme, which occurs in the Vedas, and which answers to

Pers. affixed am. It is doubtful, however, if in anuvama the affixed ama does not represent the locative rather than the ablat. case, for in the phrase anuva 'Ufrátauvá, the former appears to be the case employed.

¹ For observations on this gen. form, see Bopp's Comp. Gr. s. 330, and consult the extensive list of cognate Scythic forms given by Pritchard in his Researches into the Physical Hist. of Man, vol. IV., p. 390, and by Klaproth, in his Sprachatlas, pp. 16, and 30, 31.

If vayam stand for vé+am, as philologers are now agreed, it follows that the Zend vaém should be equal to vai+čm. According to Burnouf, however, 30.35 can only be explained as a contraction of aya, and the Zend therefore is not a primitive but a secondary form, less ancient than its Cuneiform correspondent. (See Yaona, sur l'Alph. Zend, p. 55.) The termination in é being the regular pronominal plural characteristic, ve must be referred to a sing. va, and that this og again is in its origin identical with ma, the base of the oblique case in the singular, is rendered extremely probable by the analogy not only of the Scythic. but of the Semitic plurals. Thus in all the Turkish dialects the plur. is formed by a suffix of number, from the singular. Conf. Mong. bi, I, and bi-da, we; Mandshu. bi and be: Turk, ben and bis, and particularly Finnish ma and me; and in the Semitic languages it must be observed, that the terminal as or as, which distinguishes the lat person plur. is also in reality a suffix of plurality, evidently allied to the plural-ending in verbs and in masculine nouns, in all of which a nasal is the chief element. Thus INIX is the plur of IN, and retrenching the prefixed article and the plur. sign 1), we find the singular base Dexchanged for 17. In

the Gr. apper (for apper), has produced the gen. amakham, a form of which I have already given the correspondents in Sanskrit, Zend, and Pali, and which is properly a possessive rather than a personal pronoun.

m × v

ÁNAYA, [Col. II., l. 88, p. 226,] Adduxit.

ÁNAYAM (?) [Col. I., l. 87, p. 211,] Adduxi.

ÁNAYATÁ, [Col. I., l. 82, p. 210; and Col. II., l. 73, p. 223,]

Adducebatur.

ANIYA(?) [Col. V., l. 12, p. 258,] Adductus est.

These forms are derived from the root with the prefixed particle wis. A'naya answers to either wister or
wister, the 3rd pers. sing. or plural of the active imperfect,
and anayam (if that term is really found in the inscriptions) will
be the 1st pers. sing. of the same tense. A'nayatá expresses
regularly the Sanskrit wister, and should represent therefore
the 3rd pers. sing. of the middle imperf. In both the passages,
however, where the word occurs, there is some difficulty regarding it. In the one it is, I believe, united to the past participle
basta, and in the other it is impossible to ascertain from the
broken fragments now alone visible upon the rock, whether the
true orthography be anayatá or aniyatá. The context, at the
same time, clearly shows that it is used with a passive signification; and perhaps, therefore, in the compound bastánayatá,
"vinctus adducebatur," the middle voice may have that power²,

true pronominal base which has been lost in the sing. Lil. . It is remarkable, however, that in almost all the Arian tongues, in the plural of the 1st pera the pronominal base has given way altogether to the suffix of number; for we can hardly doubt that the nasal in 77, Ly, Lat. nos; Russ. nas; Welsh ni, &c. is to be thus explained. The Median plurals are of great importance in illustrating this question, and will be considered hereafter.

For Bopp's remarks on asmé and asmákam, see Comp. Gr. s. 332, and the "Remark" added to section 340. He clearly shows that the termination of asmákam is a possessive suffix allied to the Hindustani ká, ké, kí. In the Cuneiform amakham, the lapse of the sibilant before the nasal is regular, but I am quite unable to explain the reason of the aspiration of the guttural.

"I shall have repeated occasion hereafter to notice the employment of the middle for the passive voice, as in agaubata, "he was called;" agarbapata, "he was seized." Ac.

while in the 13th paragraph of the second col. at Behistun, the term employed may be aniyatá answering to the Sans. pass. imperf. जानीयत.

I observe, that in the 13th and 14th paragraphs of the second col. at Behistun, the Median correspondents for ánaya and ánayatá (or ániyatá,) are those which usually express the idea of "sending;" but I cannot reconcile such an interpretation with Sanskrit etymology, and conjecture accordingly the substitution of "sending" for "bringing," to be an instance of careless translation.

In my previous notes on the fifth col. at Behistun, and on Ins. No. 3, p. 276, I have supposed that anisomay be a form of the acrist, substituted for the Sanskrit windle or whe; but this is, to say the least of it, extremely doubtful; for in the latter passage the true orthography may very possibly be abiya, and in the former, owing to the mutilation of the writing, we cannot determine whether anisomate be really a verbal formation, or whether it may not rather represent the pronoun was, which repeatedly occurs in the inscriptions in other places, inflected nearly in the same manner as in Sanskrit. If anisom, in line 12 of the fifth col. at Behistun, signify "other" or "an enemy," the quantity of the initial letter will be short.

₩ K W ANÁ. See IYAM.

Anamacis. In this title, which is applied to one of the months of the old Persian Calendar, we have probably the "unnamed," (अनामक,) or intercalary month of India. In the Persian year it followed soon after Garmapada, and I conjecture it therefore to have occurred at the autumnal equinox. The termination in hya is the regular genitive inflexion of the first declension (Sans. **).

See the notes to *ájamiyá*, where I have shown that the reading of *ániga* for *ábiya* adopted by Lassen, on the authority of Westergaard, has been since retracted. I believe, therefore, that *ániya*, as a derivative from the root will, must be rejected from the Vocabulary.

ANIVA. This is the exact equivalent of the Sans.

"A", and the Latin "alius;" the l and n being to a certain extent interchangeable letters. That aniya in the inscriptions follows the pronominal declension, as in Sanskrit, is shown by the ablatival form aniyana for anyasmat, instead of aniya for anyat; as well as by the nominative neuter, which gives the orthography of aniyash, (with the development and aspiration of the visarga peculiar to pronouns), before the enclitical particle chiya. We have the following cases of the pronoun in different passages of the inscriptions.

SINGULAR.

Nom. masc. Aniya, (Col. I., l. 95, p. 213, and Col. III., l. 32, p. 232.) Sans. जन्मः

Nom. neut. Aniyash-chiya, (Col. IV., l. 46, p. 247, and No. 15, l. 13, p. 329.)

Accus. masc. Aniyam, (Col. l. 86, p. 211.) Sans. जन्यं

Ablat. masc. Aniyaná, (No. 4, lines 20, 21, p. 282.) Sans.

अन्यस्मात

Gen. masc. Aniyahyá, (Col. I., l. 87, p. 211.) Sans. जनस्य

PLURAL.

Nom. masc. Aniyá, (Col. IV., lines 61 and 62, p. 252.) Sans.

Nom. fem. Aniyá, (Col. I., l. 41, p. 201.) Sans. जन्माः

Accus. fem. Aniyá, (Col. I., l. 47, p. 203, and l. 67, p. 205.)

Sans. खन्याः

Locat. fem. Aniyd'uvá, (Col. I., l. 35, p. 200.) Sans. जन्यानु

According to Bopp, the Sans. We is formed of the base we and the relative w, and this appears to be fully borne out by his analysis and examples. See Comp. Gr. s. 374, where the following terms are compared: Sans. We I Latin alias; Prakrit anna; Goth. alga; Gr. hade; old Germ. alies, &c. In the Guneiform anisa the i is undoubtedly euphonic, being introduced to combine the sand y, which will not units in a compound articulation. The base and is also extensively employed in Zend.

The inflexions in aniyahachiya, in aniyand, and in aniya'ivid, are all of orthographical value; the Sanskrit form answering to aniyash must have been well, instead of well, and the visarga elided as a terminal (as in the nom. masc.) can only have been aspirated after the short a by the enclitical power of the indefinite particle, a power which is analogous in principle, though not exactly assimilating in operation, to that possessed by the Zend we, of preserving intact, both in form and quantity, the inflexion to which it is appended.

In aniyaná, independently of the suppression of the silent terminal, we have a modification of the nasal from m to n, and the elision of the preceding sibilant. In aniyauvá, also, we have, 1st, the substitution after the a of the base, (which is elongated as a mark of gender) of an aspiration inherent in the Cuneiform $\sqrt{\gamma}$, for the sibilant of the Sanskrit locative affix; 2nd, the introduction of an euphonic v to connect the u with the dissimilar vowel a; and 3rd, the dialectic elongation of the latter vowel as a terminal, an elongation which also occurs in the genitive aniyahyá.

- 1 I have before observed, that where a terminal s does occur in a Sanskrit neuter, as in $\nabla (C)$, it is considered by Bopp to be the weakened form of a primitive t, (see Comp. Gr. s. 350,) but perhaps the Cunciform examples of aniyash and awash may change the Professor's opinion.
- ² For a full explanation of the enclitical power of the Zend AN, see Yaçna, p. 27, and Bopp's Comparative Grammar, (Eng. Edit.) p. 163. Rosen also has a note on the enclitical power of the Vedic *chana*, in his explanation of l. 7, Hymn xviii. of the Rig Veda. See his "Adnotationes," p. xliv.
- If Bopp's theory be true of the common derivation of the Sanskrit pronominal inflexions from the particle sma appended to the base, we should expect to find the same orthography in the ablat. aniyaná, and in the genitive amákham, the one being for anya-smát, and the other for a-smákam; I cannot pretend to dispute his theory, (Comp. Gr. s. 166 and 183,) supported as it is by Zend and Pali analogy, yet the uniform employment of the suffix in ná for the old Persian pronominal sing. ablat. (compare aniyaná with aná and tyaná,) certainly indicates a distinction from the particle ma (for sma,) which occurs in the plur. of the 1st person.
- 'wo'd (for hund) with the primitive Sans. To, which in Zend has become ANNY,

There is some doubt attaching to the nom. plur. aniya. According to the context of the passages where the term occurs, it would certainly appear to represent that case, being in apposition with the nom. A'uramazda; but on the other hand it is united to a noun Bagāha, which, if a nominative, is irregularly formed, and other pronouns in the inscriptions are found to form the nom. plur. masc. in iya, which answers regularly to the Sanskrit \mathbf{z}^1 .

The Cuneiform aniya has the double acceptation of "other" and of "an enemy," a confusion of seuse which has its counterpart in the double employment of the Latin "hostis." Its principal use, however, in the inscriptions, is to denote the dependent provinces of the Persian empire, those which are "other" or different from the supreme states of Persis and Media; and I am strongly inclined therefore to believe, that in this distinction we may discover both the origin and meaning of the famous Sassanian expression, Iran and Aniran, the latter title being a mere contraction of Aniya Irán, and signifying literally, the provinces which are "other" or "different" from those comprised under the special appellative of Irán².

m 🗲 🧗 🌾 Ániya, adductus est. Sec Anaya.

I compare this particle with the Sanskrit W3, which, although properly signifying "after," has in its application to rivers, the special meaning of "along" or "upon." In the language of the inscriptions, however, the preposition governs a locative, instead of an accusative case, the Cuneiform expression occurring of

hva, rather than with the contracted form of H. For an explanation of this point, see under the head dahyaushuvá.

Bagába is formed like the Vedic स्तानासः and like all the Zend plur. nominatives in ந்துத்து, க்கிக். (See Comp. Gr. s. 229.) Aniga also may be supposed in the old Peraian to follow the adjectival as well as the pronominal form of inflexion, and aniga will thus be the regular correspondent of सामा:

to The expression againsts danghave occurs in the Zend Avesta, in the hymn to Middad, and is undoubtedly, therefore, of very high antiquity. Burnouf afteress the profix to be the mere privative particle, and translates accordingly, the non-Arian provinces." I prefer, however, considering an to be a contraction of anisa. See Yaqua, Notes, &c., p. lxii.

anuva 'Ufratauva, "along the Euphrates," as we have in Sans.

Assectatores. The signification of this word, which is of a very frequent employment, is certainly that of "followers" or "adherents," and I suppose it, therefore, to be compounded of an adjective formed with the suffix in ya, from and "after," and of an adjective formed with the suffix in ya, from and "after," to bind." The root shi, however, is used in the inscriptions simply to denote "going," as in ashiyava, "he went," and it may thus possibly have the same sense in the present compound. The terminal with its the characteristic of the nom. mas. plur. for the Sans. Remark also, that the Sanskrit sibilant of the root, (supposing it to be identical with a, "to bind,") which as an initial is modified to an aspirate in haina, takes the aspirated form of sh in anushiya, owing to its interposition between the vowels u and i.

m 是 (17 (n m 人)

APAGAUDAY-A, [Col. IV., l. 54, p. 250,] (Ne) celes.

APAGAUDAY-ÁHYA, [Col. IV., lines 56, 57, p. 251,] (Si) celes.

I suppose that we have here the root T_{ξ} , "to conceal," preceded by the part. T_{ξ} , and conjugated according to the tenth class, or in the causal form. Apagaudaya appears to be the 2nd pers. sing. of the active imperfect, (or perhaps the acrist,) the terminal

- In col. 4, l. 53, at Behistun, we have, I think, also the compound term anuvama, "after me," formed like hachama and paruvama; and as the affix of the 1st pers. in hachama is certainly in the ablat. case, we must either suppose that ams governs the ablat. as well as the locat., or that ama, as an affix, represents the two cases indifferently.
- which, in the causal form, lengthen the vowel was to so instead of introducing the gener, so that it is impossible to say in the Cunciform gaudaya, whether we have a change of conjugation from the first to the tenth class, or whether it may not rather be the regular general causal form. The change also of an aspirate to a dental as a radical letter is suspicious.

visarga of the Sanskrit being dropped after a, and the temporal augment (which would give apagaudaya) being also elided, as the term is preceded by the interdictory particle ma. In apagaudayakya, we have probably the 2nd pers. sing. of the present subjunctive, for the term is preceded by the conditional particle yadiya, "if," and according to Sanskrit analogy, the vowel of the personal suffix in the indicative mood would not require to be elongated. The aya subjoined to the root I consider to be the causal or conjugational characteristic.

- MY Y YYY APATARAM, [No. 6, l. 18, p. 293, and No. 14, l. 25, p. 327,] Aliter, Alibi. This is certainly an adverb implying "difference" or "distinction," and I explain it therefore as a compound of the particle AI, cognate with the Greek dnd, and the comparative suffix in taram, which is very frequently employed in Zend.
- APARAM, [Col. IV., l. 37, p. 245, l. 42; p. 246, l. 70, p. 253, l. 76, p. 254,] Post hac. WHI in Sanskrit, as a neuter adjective, signifies properly "other" or "different," but it is used in the Vedas with a special application to posteriority of time, and the Zend & Lada conveys the same meaning. In the inscriptions, aparam can only be translated "hereafter" or "in future times."
- MY APIVA, [Passim,] Etiam. This word, which occurs in the formulary of the royal titles so frequently repeated in the Achsemenian Inscriptions, is supposed by Lassen to be a derivative from MY, "to obtain." As I perceive, however, that in

¹ This adverb must have been very early used with a special reference to a difference of time as in the English "after," for the Chaldee DJBN, "at length," (Errs iv. 13,) and the Pehlevi afdom, "the last," (as in Ardswán el Afdom, Artabanus the last Arsacidan king), are unquestionable cogniste forms, the recording to custom being changed to a nasal.

Burnouf has fully examined the Zend GCASOAS, spaces, and compared it with the until (in posteries) of the Rig Veda, in the continuation of his Zend researches, published in the Asiatic Journal of Paris. See Journal Asiatique, IV^{mas} Serie, tom. V., No. XXIII, p. 296.

the Median writing the term is usually considered unworthy of translation, and that where it is rendered the equivalent is evidently an unimportant particle, I prefer comparing it with the Sanskrit will, and considering it a mere copulative conjunction. A further argument in support of this explanation is, that at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, apiya is attached to the preceding word, (the orthography being given of duridpiya for duria + apiya,) precisely in the same manner as we find the particles chá and vá to be employed in other passages as copulative suffixes.

阿莱特尔

ÁРІЯН, [Col. I., l. 96, p. 213,] Aqua. ÁРІЧА́, [Col. I., l. 95, ib.,] Aquā.

I compare apish with the Sans. The noun to be of the second declension, as a feminine theme in i. The nominat. apish occurs but in a single word, apishim, where it is united to the suffix of the 3rd pers., and where the terminal case-sign has probably been dropped in order to avoid the duplication of the sibilants. Apiyá I consider to be the true locative case singular, the termination in iyá standing for Ti, which was a more uncient and regular inflexion for the case in question, than either the Ti or Ti of the classical Sanskrit.

This is a preposition governing the accusative case, identical with the Sanskrit with and the Zend عند. Whether the عند of modern Persian,

¹ Bopp has given good reasons for supposing the terminal u in Sans. locatives of the second and third declensions, (bases in t and u,) to be a vocalization of s, and he would make unit; therefore to be the original form of unit. (See Comp. Gr. s. 198.) I have before observed, (under the head Athuráyá,) that the suffix in des for the same case is also a corruption of as, and it may thus be immaterial with which of the Sans. loc. terminations we compare the Cunciform iyá.

[&]quot;On "or "towards," and which, as well as _1,20, is probably connected with the Canciform abigs. See Yaqua, Alphab. Zend, p. lxiii, note 22; and Bopp's Comp. Gr., s. 45.

signifying "to" or "towards" be a relic of the Zend abi, or whether it may not have been rather directly borrowed from a Semitic source, I am hardly prepared to say. As a preposition implying relationship to the object it is scarcely distinguishable from the Hebrew I, and Arabic , bi', but where as a mere redundant particle it is prefixed to the imperative and potential of Persian verbs, it must be referred immediately, I think, to the Zend Liu, which, although identical with the Sanskrit with, is frequently attached to roots without in any way affecting the signification. The Greek in is no doubt a cognate particle, both as to form and application.

P 205,] Officia (sancta), or Ministris? This word, which occurs in an interesting but very obscure sentence at Behistun, is unfortunately of doubtful orthography. If the true reading be abicharish, it must be considered, I think, to represent the accus. feminine plur. of a theme in i; but if the reading of abicharabish, which I have conjecturally proposed in p. 208, should be correct, then we must identify the term as the dative plural of a masc. theme in a. In either case the etymology will be from the root to the simple act of "service," or, as I prefer believing, to the particular religious observances of the Persian faith, which the Brahmans denounced as magical and malevolent. After much consideration, I propose the following amended reading of the passage in which this word occurs.

Avad(a)ná tvá Ganmáta hya Magush viyaka. Sacra Gomatus vetuit. guæ qui Magus adam niya(?)párayam, kárahyá abicharish, gaiego restitui, (nempe) regni officia sancta. thámchá, vithabishchá tvádish mániyamchá, cultumque, tionemque, gentibusque (es restitui) quas illis adiná Magush Gaumáta hva. Gomatus orbaverat. qui Magus

Gesenius has a curious note on the origin and employment of this particle in the Schultz Innguages, in his Lexicon, (Eng. Ed.) p. 132.

The Sanskrit enlighter, is "a servant," but employed, "a magical observance." Ableheri, perhaps, in the old Persian, is equivalent to the latter term, the suffix in t giving the same power as the causal form of the root.

W = Y X ABISH. See Ava and IYAM.

Exitium, ruinam. I consider this word to be the accus of a noun formed from II preceded by III. The sentence in which it occurs is too much mutilated to admit of its application being ascertained from the context; but I should presume that it must have the same signification of "destruction," which appertains to the Sanskrit III. In the nominative, both of this term and of upastám, we appear to have a feminine theme in long a, the noun being formed immediately from the verbal root without the addition of any suffix whatever. Remark also, that the sibilant which retains its primitive form in upastám after a, is aspirated in abishtám after i.

m - Yy m ((YY - YYY Amákham. See Adam.

If amátá be the true reading of this word in the 3rd paragraph of the Behistun Inscription, the signification of the phrase hachá pruviyata amátá ámahya, must be, I think, "we have been from unmeasured antiquity," amátá representing the ablative masc. sing. of the past particle of \$\Pi\$, "to measure," preceded by the privative particle. It is impossible, however, to determine with any certainty the second character of the Cuneiform word, and if the reading be altered to adátá or anátá, the sense of course will be altogether different. The Median equivalent, I may add, is equally obscure. It certainly has not the appearance of a participle; but as it occurs in no other passage of the inscriptions, neither have I any clue to its meaning, nor can I venture even to assert its grammatical condition.

TY T(> AMEYA, [Passim,] Sum. We meet with several forms of the substantive verb in the language of the Inscriptions, which I propose to identify as follows:—

INDICATIVE PRESENT.

1st Pers. Sing. Amiya, (passim). Sans. जिला. Zend وبدياء ahmi.

2nd do. do. Ahya, (Col. IV., l. 37, p. 245, &c.) Sans. सि.
Zend كان , ahi' \$°

3rd do. do. Astiya, (Col. IV., l. 46, p. 247, l. 51, p. 249.)
Sans, with Zend 2022, asti.

3rd Pers. Plur. Hatiya, (Col. IV., lines 61 and 63, p. 252.) Sans. বলি. Zend. ২০১৮ হেড, heāti.

IMPERFECT ACTIVE.

1st Pers. Sing. A'ham, (Col. I., l. 14, p. 197, &c.) Sans. चार्स.

3rd do. do. A'ha, (passim.) Vedic जसत्. Zend κρυυγεμη, áoghat.

3rd Pers. Plur. A'ha, (Col. I., l. 10, p. 197, &c.) Sans. जासन् Zend /ਵੁਲਾਲੇਵੁਘ, áoghēn.

IMPERFECT MIDDLE.

1st Pers. Plur. A'mahya, (Col. I., lines 7, 8, and 11, p. 196, 197.)
 3rd do. do. A'hata or A'hatá, (Col. III., l. 49, p. 233, and Col. I., l. 19, p. 197.)

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE.

3rd Pers. Sing. Ahatiya, (Col. IV., l. 38, p. 245, l. 68, p. 253.)

In the forms of the indicative present, we have the lapse of the sibilant before m in amiya, and the lapse of the nasal before t in hatiya. Ahya and astiya reproduce the Sanskrit forms as nearly as the Cuneiform orthography will admit.

I do not remember to have met with the 2nd pers. sing. pres. of the substantive verb in Zend, but I presume that the form must be ahi, agreeably to the orthographical rules of the language.

M. Burnouf has an excellent note on the suppression in Zend of s in the initial group see, (Yaqua, Notes, &c., p. lxvii. Note O,) and he explains the substitution of mahi for smasi, in the lat pera, plur, of the ind. prea, by supposing the personal characteristic to be detached from the root; but this restriction will certainly not apply to the substant, verb in the language of the inscriptions, for the which is lost in emits and amalys is radical, and has no connexion with the personal endings.

I have been long in doubt as to whether the initial W in the 3rd pers. of the active imperfect should be elongated. If we suppose the verb to be conjugated regularly, the coalition of the temporal augment with the initial vowel of the root will of course increase the quantity; and we thus, in fact, find the elongation not only in the Sanskrit imperf. आसीत् and perf. आस, but also in the Vedic W., and in the Zend aogha and as1; but I perceive in Westergaard's Radices that there is also a Vedic stan for the 3rd pers. sing. of the imperfect; where, notwithstanding that the verb is of the second class, the short a is introduced between the base and the personal characteristic, (as it is introduced likewise in with from we, "to eat";") and I am the rather inclined to adopt this for the true correspondent of the Cuneiform aha, (erat), as it will enable us to distinguish between the singular and plural number by a difference of initial quantity, and as there is moreover a third form in Zend of the active imperfect, aghat, which agrees with the Vedic asat in retaining a short vowel at the commencement. I suggest, accordingly, that aha in the singular may be for wan and aghat, and aha in the plural for चासन and áoghĕn .

¹ For a full comparison of the Zend and Sans. forms of the past tenses of the substantive verb, see Burnouf's Yaqna, Alph. Zend, p. cxviii, and p. 434, note 290.

² See Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 300. It is curious that I do not find this form of asat, either in Bopp, Lassen, or Burnouf. The Vedic form which they invariably quote is ás. See Lassen's Ind. Bib., tom. III., p. 78; and Bopp's Sans. Gram. p. 331. (I have since found asat in the Rig Veda, Hymn ix., l. 5. See Rosen's Notes, p. xxviii?)

s On further consideration I am disposed to think that this distinction of quantity between the 3rd pers. sing. and plur. cannot be maintained. In the Vedic wat, asat, the temporal augment has evidently been dropped, as is very frequently the case in that dialect, and the same explanation is to be given of the Zend aghat, which is formed without the augment, according to the almost universal rule of that language; as aham stands for with asam, so aha in the sing. must be for asat, and in the plur. for asan. The latter term, indeed, actually exists, and the former, (as Bopp has remarked, Comp. Gr. s. 532,) was probably the true and original form of the modern with a sat. The object of the Sans, in irregularly introducing a conjunctive vowel after the root, (notwithstanding that the verb is of the 2nd class,) has been to prevent the personal characteristics from

Sanskrit conjugation of we preceded by the preposition with, dhata and dmahya answering to dsata and dsmahi in white and white. There is only occasion to remark, that in the Cunciform dhata the terminal vowel is optionally elongated, and that the Sanskrit dsmahi, if it occurred in the Vedas, would probably be written dsmasi, (as we have smasi for smah in the present), the termination in si being the regular correspondent of the Cunciform hya!. The 3rd pers. sing. of the middle imperfect does not, I believe, occur in the inscriptions, but it would no doubt be written dsta, for the Sanskrit dsta in would.

We have hardly a sufficient number of examples in the inscriptions to be able to determine with any certainty the rules upon which are formed the different tenses of the subjunctive mood; but with regard to the present tense of that mood, we may I think presume that it is distinguished from the indicative by the employment of a servile a prefixed to the personal characteristics. If the verb accordingly be of the second class, we shall have for the terminations of the 3rd pers. sing. tiya in the indicative, and atiya in the subjunctive, while in verbs of the first

being lost, but there are only a few roots in the language, or wat, "to be," to eat," and the class will in which the peculiarity is found. In the old Persian the preservation of the personal endings in asat, asas, and asan, was impossible, owing to the orthographical law of elision of the silent terminals; but the conjunctive vowel, which was first used with a view to that preservation, has been nevertheless retained. I am not sure that asghat and asghan are genuine forms of the active imperfect of the indic. mood in Zend; the forms of asghat and asghan without the augment of past time are more regular, but still it is with the former that we must compare the Cuneiform aha. See Comp. Gr. a. 530 aqq., and Yaqua, Notes, p. cxiv.

Bopp, however, considers mahi in the 1st pers. plur. of the mid. imperf. as an abbreviated form of madhi, comparing it with the Greek $\mu\epsilon\theta a$ and the Zend madhi, in the same way as he derives mahi in the primary forms from madhi. It is perhaps, indeed, only in the active pres. tense that there is any reason for supposing the Vedic dialect to have employed a termination in masi. Compare Bopp's Comp. Gr. as. 439, 472 and 536, with Yaqua, Notes, p. Ixx.

I am not aware that we have the middle imperfect of the sub, verb standing alone, either in Zend or in the Vedic or classical Sanskrit. I follow Wilkins, (p. 187,) and Bopp's Comp. Gr. s. 544, for the forms which occur in composition, supposing the verb to be conjugated regularly in this tense according to the second

conjugation, the respective endings will be atiya and atiya. A similar rule also appears to have prevailed in the Vedic Sanskrit and in Zend; bhavati in the one, and mairyaiti in the other, affording examples of the introduction of an additional a before the personal suffix of the subjunctive present.

III., lines 41, 42, p. 233,] Illine. I compare this word with the Sanskrit what. The lapse of the silent terminal s is perfectly regular, but I am unable to explain the aspiration of the dental. In other adverbs, the Cuneiform \(\) replaces a Sanskrit \(\text{v}, \) or Zend \(\text{G}, \) as in yathá for \(\text{vv}, \) and avatha for MGL, and the orthography appears to be needlessly irregular. Wilson translates \(\text{vy}, \) into the declension of which the compound base amu largely enters, has the signification of "that," as well as "this;" and I find from a note in Rosen, that in the Vedas the pronoun is usually employed to express the remote demonstrative. I translate accordingly "from thence," as that meaning is alone applicable to the context.

MY AYAD(A)NÁ, [Col. I., lines 63, 64, p. 205,]

Sacra (sine victimis?) My explanation of this word must be in a
great measure conjectural. It certainly refers to some form or
species of divine worship, and may be presumed therefore to be a
derivative from the root at, but whether the initial who be the
particle are or the negative prefix, can only be inferred from
the context. As in Sanskrit, (as well as always, yaçna, and
also, yazna, in Zend,) is applied particularly to "sacrificial"

¹ I find the Vedic *bhaváti* quoted by Westergaard in his Median Memoir, p. 390, and mairgáití occurs in the Vendidad Sadé, p. 240. Bopp also exemplifies this rule by further Vedic, Zend, and Greek examples in his Comparative Grammar, a. 713.

^{*} There is, however, the same irregular aspiration of the dental as the initial letter of thatata, "then."

⁸ See Rosen's Adnotationes to his Spec. Rig Ved., p. xxiv.

worship';" and according, therefore, to the quantity of the Cuneiform prefix will that meaning be extended or reversed. Referring, then, to the passage in which the word occurs, and which I have translated literally under the head Abicharish, I think that I perceive a difference between the sacrificial worship of the Magi and the religious rites of the people, which consisted exclusively of certain outward "observances" (abicharish), of "chanting" (gaithám), and of "reverential adoration" (mániyam). These popular and simple rites, accordingly, I conjecture to have been named avad(a)ná, from their being unaccompanied by sacrifices or oblations, and such may we perhaps suppose to have been the form of worship re-established by Darius after the overthrow of the Magi, and the fearful retribution with which that class was visited-a retribution of which the memory so long survived in the annual feast of the Mayopórias. I will only add, that the change of the Sanskrit sonant palatal to the sonant dental is according to an acknowledged law of permutation; that I have suggested the introduction of a short a between the root and the suffix in na, as I am doubtful if the Cuneiform language will admit of a hard group such as dn; and that $ayad(a)n\dot{a}$ must be the accus. plur. of a feminine noun of the first declension, the relative tyá which follows being necessarily of that gender.

III., l. 4, p. 228, and lines 42, 43, p. 233,] Cum. This is a preposition governing the accus. case, which is I believe without

¹ For an analysis and explanation of these Zend terms, see Yaqna, pages 7 and 21.

³ Herodotus particularly mentions the absence of all the paraphernalia of sacrificial worship in the devotions which the Persians paid to the Gods, οδτε βωμούς ποιεθνται, οδτε πύρ ἀνακαίουσι μέλλοντες θύειν οὐ σπονδη χρέωνται, οὐκὶ αὐλῶ, οὐ στέμμασι, οὐκὶ οὐλῆσι, but he still asserts that a victim was immolated, while the sacred chaunt was being performed, μάγος ἀνὴρ παρεστεὼς ἐπακίδει θεογονίην. Lib. L., c. 132. In support of my theory I may further observe, that while the Assyrian and Babylonian sculptures abound with representations of sacrificial worship, there is not a single trace at Persepolis of the immolation of victims.

The Magophonia, which is commemorated by Herod. l. 3, c. 79, as well as by Cteaus and Agathias, has been a fruitful source of difficulty to these modern writers, who suppose Darius to have been the founder rather than the subverter, of Magism. See particularly the bungling explanation given by the Abbé Foncher, in his Paper on the S. cond Zoroaster, in the Mem. de l'Académie, tem. XLVI. p. 458. (12mo Edit.)

any correspondent either in Zend or Sanskrit, but which may be perhaps allied to the Latin juxta. Ayastá, in the inscriptions, appears to imply "agency" or "conjunction," and to be used indifferently either before or after the noun. In the first paragraph of the third column at Behistun, ayastá avam káram is translated in the Median, as if the phrase had been hadá avá kárá, "with that force," and káram ayastá, in the seventh paragraph of the same column, has apparently a similar meaning. The other phrase in which the word occurs, hauva ayastá 'uváip(a)shiyam akutá, I shall consider hereafter.

ARAKADRISH, [Col. I., l. 37, p. 201,]

Aracadres. The name of a mountain, or perhaps of a range of mountains, which I conjecture to have been to the east of Persis Proper, and from whence arose the famous impostor Smerdis Magus. We are perhaps justified in believing the first element of the name to be the Semitic הה, for although that term was introduced into Zend in its full integrity², yet the initial aspirate was equally lost in the Cuneiform orthography of Armina for the Chaldee הוה הוא הוא אונים, און אונים, אונים, אונים, אונים, אונים, און אונים, אונים,

We have another example in the inscriptions of the post-position of the particle in the employment of patiya, and the same construction is sufficiently common both in Zend and Sanskrit.

The expression haranm beresaistm occurs in three passages of the Zend Avesta as the name of the Elburz in the accusative case, and figure is again found in its proper sense of "a mountain," in the hymn to Mithra, (tare haranm accusett, "montem transcilit,") given in Burnouf's Yaqua, Notes, &c., p. lavi.

That the Ar or Har of this name signifies "a mountain," I shall show under the head Arming.

^{*} For observations on the Peblevi Ar Parsia and Ar Burn, see Muller's Essay in the Journ. Asiat., for April, 1839, p. 337.

Belút Tágh, of the Jaghatái Turkish. The name of Arakadrish is neither mentioned by classical authors, nor has it survived in the modern geography of Persia. I suppose it, however, to have belonged to one of the mountain chains on the eastern borders of Kermán, for we find in one passage of the inscriptions that it was in the country of Pishiya'uwadaya', and we learn from another, col. III., para. 7, that a certain Persian rebel having retired to the latter country after a defeat, returned again to attack the Lieutenant of Darius in Persis Proper, and was a second time routed at Parga, which I identify with the modern , is Fahraj. There is perhaps an allusion to these Eastern Magi, distinct as I imagine from the Median tribe of Herodotus, in the famous passage of Pliny: "Ad Orientem Magi obtinent Pasagardas castellum in quo Cyri sepulchrum est, et horum Echatana oppidum, translatum ab Dario rege, ad montess;" their city of Ecbatana which was removed by Darius, either on his conquest of Smerdis or on the second Persian revolt under Vahyazdata, being in these very mountains of Arakadrish.

河》 [河

Авакн-а, [Col. III., l. 77, p. 238,] Aracus. Авакн-ам, [Col. III., l. 81, p. 238,] Aracum.

Arakha was the name of an Armenian rebel who threw Babylonia into revolt, pretending to be Nabochodrossor, the son of Nabonidus. He is exhibited at Behistun among the captive figures of the triumphal tablet. The etymology of the name is, I presume, to be sought in the Armenian language rather than the Sanskrit, and I venture therefore to compare it with unpany arkai, "a king."

I consider it of some interest to find that a native of Armenia could personate a Babylonian prince, inasmuch as the fact affords presumptive evidence that there must have been a certain affinity

2 Pahraj would be the Arabicized form of the Persian Pahrag. The name

still attaches to a place between Shiraz and Kerman.

The Persian orthography of the name is reproduced with little variation in

the Median and Babylonian transcripts.

¹ I have sometimes surmised that in this name we have the vernacular orthography of the Greek Πασαργάδαι, but there are strong historical objections to the identification, which I shall state hereafter.

I conjecture this passage to be improperly pointed in the printed editions of Piloy. By placing a stop after rege, we may read,—"These Magi had a city named Echatana in the mountains, which was removed by King Darius." See Piloy, l. VI., c. 26.

between the races; but I dam not at the same time venture to affirm, that the connexion was so near as to render the Armenian language of any real assistance in interpreting the ancient Babylonian.

passim, p. 341, 342,] Artaxerxes. Under this form we have the name which the Greeks, following a Babylonian model, rendered by 'Aρταξέρξης, and which was stated by Herodotus to signify μέγας aρήιος. It is composed of two elements, Arta, which was certainly used in ancient Persian as a transcendental particle, but which in its origin should be compared, according to Burnouf, with the Zend wos²ς, ĕrĕta, or wos²w, arĕta, a past participle derived from ĕrĕ, (Sans. T,) "to gain" or "acquire," and khshatřa, which only differs from the Sanskrit عربة, and Zend كالعبيدة. khshathra. in the terminal elongation that is caused by the addition of an affix of agency. I shall examine the origin and application of the latter term at some length in another part of the Vocabulary, and will only observe, therefore, at present, that as the verbal root was, to which it is to be referred, signifies merely "to screen" or "defend," it may be applied with equal propriety to "a king" or to "a warrior."

The Artakhshatřá of Persepolis is certainly Artaxerxes Ochus, and I presume that the rAdakhchashcha of the Venice Vase refers to the same monarch, for it seems impossible to believe so grievous a corruption of the true Persian orthography to have been admitted at any early period of the Achæmenian line; the different forms under which the name of Artaxerxes appears in the contemporary and subsequent languages of the East,

¹ Lib. VI., c. 98.

Burnouf has some good remarks on the use and derivation of *črčts* or *arta*, in his Commentary on the Yaçna, p. 474; Lassen, also, in his last Cunelform Memoir, p. 162, compares with the same term, the title of 'Apraiot, which Herodotus applies to the ancient Persian race, (lib. VII., c. 61); but which rather appears from Stephen and Hesychius to have been a particular epithet given in the vernacular dialect to the heroes of Persian romance. See these authors in vose, and compare also the explanation given by Hesychius of 'Apra's; 'pryas kal Aquapo's.

In the Inscription of Artaxerxes Ochus, the orthography of Artakhshatřá is used indifferently for the nominat. and genitive, which must of course be considered a barbarism.

ARTAVARDIY-A, [Col. III., l. 31, p. 232, &c.,] Artabardes.
ARTAVARDIY-AM, [Col. III., l. 36, p. 232, &c.,] Artabardem.

The name of one of the generals of Darius who was employed in reducing a revolt in Persis, but who is not, I believe, to be recognized in Grecian history. The first element of the title, Arta, is the same as that which occurs in Artakhshatrá, and which I have explained to be identical in its origin with the Zend areta; while the complement vardiya, may per-

The Parthian name occurs in the bilingual inscription of Hajiabad. For the Sassanian orthography, see De Sacy's Persian Antiquities, p. 100. In the Greek inscriptions of Persepolis we have the genitive APTAEAPOY. Agathias continues to apply to the Achemenian king the name of 'Αρταξέρξης, but he uses the orthography of 'Αρταξάρης for the first monarch of the Sassanian line, and in the reading of 'Αρταξήρ, which he employs in speaking of the second monarch of the same name in that dynasty, he approaches, still more nearly to the Persian pronunciation. George of Piaidia writes 'Αρτασις, which is a transcript of the Armenian form of the name. I find also in the Bun-Dehesh the true Pehlevi form of 'Ardania'.

These forms are taken from the inscription on the Venice Vase, noticed in p. 348 in the former chapter, and of which I have since found a detailed account in Westergaard's Median Memoir, p. 420. The difficulty of reading the Baby-Imian name arises from the doubtful figure of the fourth character.

haps be allied to the Sanskrit [77], Zend [76], vereto, and Pazend [7], vart, the epithet being formed by the addition of the adjectival suffix in ya to the root [7], and signifying "celebrated"." In the name of Phraortes, we have, however, a term which is more immediately connected with the Sanskrit [7], vrit, and if therefore it be considered necessary to distinguish vartish with the [7] from vardiya with the [7], we must refer the latter to the Sanskrit [7], "to be pre-eminent," the Devauagari [8] being a regular correspondent for the Cuneiform sonant dental [7], and the meaning of the entire name Artavardiya, which I suppose to be that of "very celebrated," being hardly affected by the change of etymology.

Artastonis²? In the notes to the window-inscription of the Palace of Darius I have examined this word at length, and I have added some explanations under the head of áthagaina³. I am by no means satisfied that I have rightly interpreted the legend, but if Ardastána be a proper name as I have before conjectured, the grammatical condition of the term must be necessarily that of the ablat. or genitive case sing. of a noun of the fifth class of the eighth declension. Arda, with which I compare the Zend ĕrēdhwa, is probably derived immediately from the Sanskrit TV, "to increase'," and stán, (nom. stá, ablat. or genitive, stána for

¹ For a comparison of the Sanskrit vritta, Zend věrětó, and Pazend vart, see Burnouf's Yaqna, p. 435, Note 290. The Sanskrit vrita, "selected," which orthographically answers to the Zend věrětó, cannot be compared with the Cuneiform vardiya, for in the latter term the dental is radical, and does not belong to a participial suffix.

s I once thought that we had in this name the title of 'Αρτυστώνη, the favourite queen of Darius, (see Herod. l. VII., c. 69,) but I have been compelled to abandon the idea, as the noun cannot be of the feminine gender.

See especially the note marked s under the head Athagaina.

^{*} Jacquet recognized the Zend ĕrĕdhwa in the 'Ορθοκορυβάντης, "the high mountains" of Herodotus, (l. III., c. 92,) and he was probably right, for the district still retains the name of Bálá Giriweh, which has the same meaning. I believe also, that we have the Zend ĕrĕdhwa, or Cuneiform arda, both in the name of Ardastán which attaches to the mountains west of Persepolis, and in Ardabil, "the hills of the shepherds." In other Persian geographical names, such

which gives the Cuneiform accusatives, upastám and abishtám, and fram which we have the locative affix in modern Persian. Ardastá, therefore, as a proper name would appear to have precisely the same signification as the signification of the modern language. Ultimately, no doubt, we shall obtain a certain explanation of the window legend of Persepolis from the Babylonian transcript, where the order of the words is inverted to suit a Semitic construction, but I cannot at present venture to draw any argument from that source.

Arabia. The name of the country of Arabia. Compare the Heb. 270. Arab., and Gr. 'Apaßia'. The termination, which is also found in the name of Mudráya for Egypt, is perhaps allied to the Sanskrit suffix in Ta, and has a simple power of attribution. In the inscriptions the name of Arabia is sometimes introduced between those of Babylon and Assyria, sometimes between Assyria and Egypt, and I think, therefore, we may suppose the title to apply to the Mesopotamian Desert and the basin of the Euphrates, which have always been inhabited by Arab tribes, rather than to the vast Southern Peninsula. The Jews, in the same way, whose geographical notions were very limited, designated as Arabia, or the country of the Arabs, the region immediately joining Palestine, and stretching southwards to the Red Sea.

as Ardakán, Ardashir, Ardashat, Ardabád, we have probably the old Arta, or Zend arčia, the change of the dental from the surd to the sonant grade being agreeable to the genius of the modern language.

¹ There is a very remarkable difference in the Median orthography of this name, as it is given in Westergaard's published copy of the Nakhsh-i-Rustam Inscription, and as I find it in Dittel's manuscript copy of the same writing, a difference which is of much importance in regard to the Median alphabet, but which I am massle at present to resolve. In the Babylonian transcript the name is unfortunately imperfect.

For remarks on the name of Arabia, see Ges. Lex. in voce

Arbila. We have, I believe, in the term Arbira, the name of the city which was written by the Greeks "Aρβηλα, and which retains to the present day the title of J., Arbil. That it was a site of some consequence in antiquity, we may infer from the expression of Strabo, "κατοικίαν ἀξιόλογον'," and from the testimony of Dio Cassius to its having been a place of royal sepulture under the Parthians', as well as from the imposing appearance which the great mound still presents; and the inference is confirmed by our finding that Darius after defeating the Sagartian rebel Chitratakhma on the confines probably of Media, sent him to that city to undergo capital punishment.

Whether the original name was written with the r or the l I cannot pretend to decide. The Median writing employs for the orthography of the last syllable a character which may be presumed to have the same power as the Persian \nearrow , but on the other hand we have, I think, in the \nearrow of the book of Ezra, an instance of the name being written by the Semites in a very early age, almost as it is pronounced at present.

The term Arbirá must be considered as a feminine noun of the 1st declension, and the locative Arbiráyá must stand for Arbiráyás, the termination in yás, as I have suggested under the

Lib. XVI., page 737. The Greeks had a tradition that Arbela was founded by a certain Arbelus, one of the Athenian leaders who followed Medea into Asia. See tom. V., p. 160, Note 1, of the admirable translation of Strabo published by the French Academy. Under the lower empire the site was known as 'Αλεξαν-δρίωνοι. See Bekker's Theophylact, p. 219.

Dio Cass., l. LXXVIII., c. 1; Curtius also, (l. V., c. 1,) mentions that Arbela contained the royal treasures.

^{*} Chap. IV., v. 9. The initial \(\) substituted for \(\) in this title, I suppose to be the Chaldee demonstrative pronoun, or rather article, which is, I believe, to be frequently recognized in Assyrian and Babylonian names. Compare in Ptolemy, Tronscopy or Excip, (mod.) Askaf); Διδούγουα οτ Δίγουα, mod. 253 \(\) Diklah,) &c., &c. Gesenius, in voce, does not venture to identify the Tarpelites; he merely compares the Tappaλαιοι of the Septuagint, and it is certainly against the suggestion I have offered that the Syriac translation of the verse in Excaempleys the orthography of \(\) where the \(\) is entirely lost.

head Athuráyá, being an older form than the **Ti** of the classical Sanskrit.

阿里尔斯

ARMIN-A, [Col. I., l. 15, p. 197,] Armenia.

Armin-Am, [Col. II., lines 30 and 32, p. 218, &c.,] Armeniam.

Armin-IYA, [Col. II., l. 29, p. 218, Col. IV., l. 29, p. 241,]

Armenius.

ARMIN-AIYA (1), [Col. II., lines 59 and 63, p. 222,] Armenid.

Armaniy-aiya, [Col. II., l. 34, p. 218, l. 39, p. 219, l. 44, p. 220,] Armenia.

In the Cuneiform Armina we have the original of the Greek 'Appavia, and Arabic לבייגיי.' Bochart (Phaleg, l. i., c. 3, col. 20,) has shown that the Chaldee Paraphrast renders the מָּבִי of Jeremiah by חַרָּר, and as the same country is named Muvus by Nicolaus Damascenus, he infers that the first syllable is the Semitic הַר, signifying "a mountain." That this term was actually in use not only in Pehlevi, (compare Arparsin, Arburz, &c.,) but also in Zend, I have observed under the head Arakadrish; yet I hardly know how to account for the initial aspirate, which was retained in Zend, being dropt in the language of the inscriptions, except by supposing the names in which the word occurs, to have been adopted into the ancient Persian according to the popular pronunciation, and without any reference to their Semitic etymology.

The inflected forms of Arminam for the accus., and Arminiya for the ethnic title (the adjectival suffix in iya, for i or ya, being added immediately to the base) are perfectly regular, but there is

^{&#}x27; Gesenius compares with the Heb. The Gr. δρος, and Slavic gora; but if the latter term be admitted as of cognate origin, we must also include in the list the numerous correspondents which exist for the Sans. [3] throughout the family of the Arian languages.

I believe that the name of Armoni occurs repeatedly in the Mede-Assyrian Inscriptions of Van, which was actually within the limits of the ancient Armenia; and yet we have there what may be supposed to be the vernacular reading without the initial aspiration.

a difficulty with regard to the locative which I have cursorily observed in the notes to the second column at Behistun, but which will hardly admit of grammatical explanation. In the eleventh paragraph of that column, we appear in two passages to have the orthography of Arminaiya, the inflexion in aiya standing for the Sanskrit Z, and Zend A, as the locative affix of the first declens. masculine; but in several other places the same case is certainly represented by Armaniyaiya, which must necessarily be referred to a nominative Armaniya; and on what principle the theme should thus follow the distinct forms of Armina and Armaniya, I am at a loss to conceive.

The true orthography of this word may be perhaps Arsháyá, for it is impossible to distinguish on the rock whether the fifth character be or . It was the name of a certain fortress in Arachosia, apparently on the extreme frontier, and I conjecture it to be the same place which is mentioned by Ptolemy under the form of 'Ασιάκη', the r having been lost, according to the Pali system of simplifying compound groupes, and a locative suffix (Pehlevi or Scythic) having been substituted for the original ending. I have no clue whatever to the name in the modern geography of the province, and Ptolemy's position is not much to be depended on.

Lib. VI., c. 20.

In both passages it unfortunately happens that the termination is defective, and as I transcribed the paragraph from the rock in the Roman character, it is very possible I may have inadvertently written mi for ma.

It would appear as if the Persians regarded the title as a noun in which the affixes in ina and aniya might be employed indifferently. The Median everywhere has the ending in aniya, but the double orthography is, I think, to be found in the Medo-Assyrian, and the early Arabs wrote Armin as often as Arminiya. The Greeks, it is well known, referred the name to the Thessalian Armenus, one of the Argonauts, (Strab., p. 530,) while the natives of the country pretend to derive it from Armenao, one of their pristine kings.

M TO TE W

ARSHAM-A, [Col. I., line 4, 5, p. 196,] Arsames.

Arsham-Anya, [Col. I., lines 3 and 5, p. 195 and 196,] Ar-

Arsham-A, [Ins. No. 19, l. 26, p. 342,] Arsamis.

The name of the grandfather of Darius, which was written by the Greeks 'Apoáuns'. In the inscription of Artaxerxes Ochus. Hystaspes and Arsames are named as if they had been private individuals, but Darius himself would seem to claim the royal character for his entire line of ancestry up to the third generation above Achæmenes. Etymologically, Arsháma is probably a cognate title with "Αρσης and 'Αρσάκης, with the ارش of Persian romance, and with the Arshashang of the Zend theogony2; and among the Armenians it continued in use as a royal name, as late as the Christian era3. It may be referred, I think, to the Sanskrit चुब, which has produced चुबि, "a sage," and चावेय, "venerable," and it would appear also to form one of the elements of the Cuneiform Khshayárshá. The true genitive is Arshámahyá, where the termination in hyd answers to the Sanskrit स, and Zend we, but in the degraded language of the time of Artaxerxes Ochus the inflexion had been lost, and we have accordingly the barbarous phrase Arshama nama putra, for "the son of one named Arsames."

TY E ARIKA, [Col. I., l. 22, p. 199, l. 33, p. 200, and Col. IV., l. 38, p. 245, l. 63, p. 252,] Hæreticus? Magicus? In each of the four passages at Behistun, in which this word

¹ See Herod. lib. VII., cap. 11 and 224.

³ M. Burnout, however, will not admit the r in Archaelang to be a radical letter; he believes it to be introduced before the hard sibilant, in many names in Zend, and in this name in particular, by a certain natural tendency of articulation, (see Yaqua, pp. 437 and 470); and the combined examples of Achaela on the Eastern coins of Arsaces, (see Cunningham's Plates, No. 15) of Arcaic, the Parthian capital mentioned by Isidore of Charax, and of the Persian A. A. Achaela, are apparently in favour of his theory. The Median orthography of Arsames is also, I think, Akaldesa, an aspirate almost always replacing the r in Median before a sibilant.

See St. Martin's Armenia, tom. I., p. 411.

occurs, it is certainly used in an evil sense, but it is quite impossible to determine with any precision the nature of the evil which it serves to indicate. Referring however to the distinction which is apparently drawn in the 14th paragraph of the first column at Behistun, between the sacrificial worship of the Magi proscribed by Darius, and the pure and primitive faith which he re-established in Persia', I am inclined to think that under the name arika, he alludes to the followers of the former heresy; and on this ground I compare the term with the Sanskrit च्या, which, although derived from **\(\frac{1}{4}\)**, signifying merely "to praise," is used especially to denote a "mantra" or "magical invocation." The Arika of Darius it must be observed, were the particular objects of persecution. Their predominance in the state paved the way for the Magian revolution. Upon their extirpation depended, according to the address of the monarch to his posterity, the future integrity of the empire. That he was not one of them he numbers among the virtues which had secured to him the favour of Ormazd. All these indications point, as I think, to some prevailing heresy, of which Darius was the inveterate enemy; and when we remember that it was this monarch who instituted the feast of the Mayopónia, and who is still revered by the Zoroastrians as the reformer of the national religion, we cannot avoid connecting the arika with a proscribed Magism. As a further proof that the term denoted some peculiar sect, and was not used in the general sense of "an evil doer," or "one careless . of religion" (the initial w being the privative particle, and being used, as in Sanskit, in a good sense,) I may add, that the Median language adopted the exact Persian word, as if it had been a proper name, instead of employing a synonym s.

The termination in a I suppose to be the attributive suffix added to the nominative **TT**, in order to form an adjective.

See above, under the head Ayad(a)na.

I have the Median arikka in the translation of the thirteenth paragraph of the fourth column at Behistun. The term also occurs in the same evil sense in line twenty-four of the Median Inscription (H) on the outer wall at Persepells, where however Westergaard (see his Copenhagen Memoir, p. 411,) has altogether mistaken the meaning.

W E W | ARIYA, [Ins. No. 6, 1.14, p. 292,] Arius. I have little to add to what Burnouf and Lassen have written on the origin and application of this name. Derived from the root , and with the primary signification of "a man'," it appears in the earliest ages to have been adopted as a proper name by the inhabitants of Central Asia. When the first colonists of this stock descended from Meru to the banks of the Sutlej, they gave the title of A'rya vartta to the country of their adoptions, and on the subsequent introduction of caste, the same name, by a modification of the initial letter, served to distinguish the Brahmans (बार्य) from the agriculturists (अयो). A kindred race migrated probably almost simultaneously from the same great nursery of nations to the westward; they were the progenitors of the Persians, (perhaps also of the Medes,) and came in contact, as I imagine, in their new abodes, with Scythic aborigines. The traditions of their exodus and gradual colonization of Eastern Persia are preserved in the first Fargard of the Vendidad, where their primitive abode is named לעמשל קרואנא, Airyanem vaejo, " the source (or native land) of the Arians5."

In Persia, the title has been ever since retained as the true ethnic appellation; we have thus the Airyo shayanem and Airyoo danghávó of the Zend Avesta, the "Apia of Hellanicus" applied to Persia, the "Apioi of Herodotus" applied to the Medes. The

¹ See in particular Lassen's Indische Alterthumskunde, p. 35; Burnouf's Yaqna, p. 460, Note 325; and Wilson's Ariana Antiqua, p. 121.

Compare the Persian or M, and I think also Gr. Is, and Heb. W.N. The Lat. vir; Gr. fipos; Scyth. alop; Celt. Fear, Gur, Wr, &c., are probably referable to another root, Sans. जीर, although Gesenius connects them. See Robinson's edition of the Heb. Lex., p. 50.

A'rya-bhumi and A'rya-desa are also usual in Sanakrit in the same sense.

[·] I suppose these wars to be figured in Greek fable by the conflict between Persons and Cepheus. In Persian romance, Feridan was probably the leader of the Arian immigration. The old Scythic speech is that I suspect of the Median tablets.

The Zend June to vacio, answering to the flans.

See the quotations in Barnouf's Yaons, Notes, &c., p. ixi.

Prog. 166., Ed. Miller Lib. VII., c. 62.

earliest Greek author, I believe, who employs the name in its true catholic sense is Eudemus, a disciple of Aristotle, whose famous passage regarding the Magian religion commences with Μάγοι δὲ καὶ πᾶν τὸ "Αρειον γένος 1. Under the Parthians, who were probably a Scytho-Arian race, the title had lost something of its general application. It occurs under various forms in the writings of many of the Greek and Latin historians and geographers, but usually with a special reference either to a small district of Media, the Arabic Arráne, or to the countries intermediate between Persia and Indias. Strabo alone appears to have had some idea of its full ethnographical import. When the Sassanians, however, succeeded to power, they adopted in their inscriptions, on their coins, and in their edicts preserved by the historians of Armenia, the well-known epithet of "Kings of Airan and Anirano," names which certainly referred to the Arian and un-Arian races, (for the words are written in Parthian, Arián, and Anárián, and which as certainly produced the title of Irán ايران, by which Persia has been classically and familiarly designated ever since the Arab conquest.

¹ Quoted by Nicol. Damasc., in Libro $\pi\epsilon\rho$ l Αρχῶν; I follow the text as it is given in Hyde, p. 292.

See Steph. de Urb., in voce 'Αριάνια; in my Mem. on Echatana I have also shown its application to the Median Capital. See Journ. Royal Geog. Soc., v. X.,

p. 139.

- * For the Eastern Ariana, see Plin., l. VI. c. 23; Dionys. Per., 8. 1098; Ælian. de Animal., XVI., c. 16; Tac. Annal., l. XI., c. 10, &c. We must be careful not to confound Ariana with "Aρια or Herat, in Zend κικός, and in the inscriptions Hariva.
 - See throughout the second chapter of Strabo's fifteenth book.
- ⁵ For these notices, see De Sacy's Mem. sur Div. Ant. de la Perse, p. 48. St. Martin's Armenia, tom. I., p. 274, and Quatremère's Hist. des Mongols, tom. I., p. 241, Note 76.

The epenthetic i was introduced into the Sassanian Airán through the Zend,

agreeably to a law of orthography which obtains in the latter language.

- 7 I take the Parthian Arian and An-arian from the bilingual inscription of Sapor, in the cave of Hajiabad, which affords several other very valuable readings.
- shown by Müller, in his Essai sur le Pehlevi, Jonr. Asiat. Soc., tom. VII., p. 298, I think I discover the reason of the interchange of the Pehlevi terminations in an and dk, which is incontestable, in a certain gutsural power inherent in the Babylonian mass, both the one form and the other being referable to a primitive date. The name of Iran, however, must have been very early subjected to this corruption,

When Darius applies to himself the spithets Ariya, Ariya chira, I cannot doubt but that he alludes to the nationality of his family. "An Arian and of Arian descent," he asserted the supremacy of his race over the Scythic and Semitic nations which composed the greater portion of his subjects, and it is a further confirmation of this intentional discrimination that in the passages where Darius speaks of Ormazd and the other gods, the Median transcript interpolates after the name of Ormazd, "God of Ariyanam" or "of the Arians," in exact accordance with the statement of Eudemus, which restricted the recognition of Ormazd to the Arian race, and in evident contradistinction to the gods of the Scyths and Semites.

In a Median inscription which is found at Behistun, without any Persian translation, there is also a term, Ariyama or Ariyawa, which I was formerly inclined to refer to the same Arian race, but on further consideration I find it difficult to admit the identity. Ariyama appears rather to signify "kings" or "rulers," and may be thus allied to the Zend Airyaman, which Neriosingh, adopting one of the meanings of the Sanskrit with, usually renders in his translations of the text of the Zend Avesta by "master."—(For Burnouf's remarks on the Zend Airyaman, see Yaçna, Notes et Eclair., p. 107.)

有到本个里里里宝

ARIYÁRÁM(A)N-A, [Col. I., l. 5, p. 196,] Ariaramnes. ARIYÁRÁM(A)N-AHYÁ, [Col. I., l. 5, p. 196,] Ariaramnis.

Proper name of the third ancestor of Darius, written by Herodotus, 'Αριαράμνης. The first element which occurs in this name and in many other Persian titles, (compare 'Αριομάρδος, 'Αριοβαρζάνης, 'Αριομάνης, 'Αριαμένης, 'Αριαβίγνης), is no doubt the same which I have examined under the preceding head, but it is probably used with a mere sense of excellence', rather than with an express application to the Arian race. Ram(a)na is no doubt a kindred form with the Sanskrit (Nat., "a lover," and the

for the terms 'Apakau, 'Arapideau, Aranoa, &c., are common to the Greek and Latin geographers. See Strab. XI., 7; Ptol. VI., 2 and 14; Plin. VI, 19; Oppoint, L. I., c. 2, &c.

with also signifies "excellent" in Sanskrit. Rosen compares doclar,

Zend proper names. The derivation is from T, "to sport," with a suffix of agency.

Inser. No. 7, l. 4, p. 312.] The writing in which this word occurs at Nakhsh-i-Rustam is so deplorably mutilated, that it is quite impossible to obtain from it any connected sense, and I will not therefore offer any suggestion on the etymology of the term beyond observing, that as the Cuneiform haruva stands for as, so aruva may with some confidence be referred to as or as, signifying "to go." The derivatives from this root in Zend and Sanskrit implying "strength," "rapidity," and "elevation," are numerous, but I do not find any compound of the exact form of aruvastam. The Cuneiform term appears to be a masculine noun in the accus. case.

Ava. The remote demonstrative pronoun. As I consider the true demonstrative to be ava, formed with a suffix from the pronominal a³, I shall include under this head all the inflexions which occur in the inscriptions, notwithstanding that some of them are evidently foreign to the theme, and if alphabetically arranged should appear in another place. The following paradigm then presents all that we possess of the Cuneiform declension.

- For observations on the Zend Ráman, see the explanation of the name of Rama khastra in Burnouf's Yaqna, p. 219. See also De Sacy's Mem. sur Div. Ant. de la Perse, p. 210.
- ² Thus wat "a horse," in the Vedas; Aurwat, "swift," in Zend; "the mountain" Arwand; "the river" 'Οροάτης, &c., &c. See Burnouf's Yaçna, p. 251.
- s Bopp supposes the suffix in vs, which occurs in the Sans. ava, eva, iva, sva, ste., to be connected with the enclitic was," (Comp. Gr. s. 381 and 383), and in accordance with his system of an original identity between pronouns and prepositions, he maintains the Sans. we, "from," to be one and the same word with the Zend ANNAL ava, "this," (Comp. Gr. s. 377.)

SINGULAR.

Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	
Nom. Hauva,	Hauva,	Ava,	
(Passim.)	Col. III., l. 11, p. 230.	Col. I., l. 20, p. 198.	
Ace. Avam,		Ava,	
(Passim.)		Col. I., l. 62, p. 205.	
Gen. Avahyá,			
Col. I., l. 29, p. 200.	. *		
Suffixed.			
G., D., or Ins., -shaiya.	·	The second of th	
Accusshim.		. A. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.	
	PLURAL.		
Nom.	Avá,	-	
	Insc. No. 6, l. 39, p. 298.		
Acc. Avaiya,		Avá,	
Col. IV., l. 69, p. 253.		Col. IV., l. 74, p. 254, and	
		l. 77, p. 256.	
Dat. Abish (?)	·		
Col. I., l. 86, p. 211.			
Gen. Avaishám,		/	
Col. IV., l. 51, p. 249.			
Suffixed.			
G., D. or Ins., -sham.	shám.		
Accushim or -shis		(a)dish(?)	
		. (, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	

It has been well observed that, "what we call personal pronouns are, or at least originally were, nothing more than demonstratives." In the terms which represent the nominatives of the 1st and 2nd pers. the demonstrative etymology is not so immediately discernible; but in many languages the pronoun of the 3rd person is a word which may be also used indifferently to express "this" or "that." In this respect the Zend, the language of the inscriptions, and the modern Persian are entirely similar. Unprovided with a distinctive pronoun answering to the Sanskrit ", they employ the demonstrative ava, (Zend

^{&#}x27; See an excellent philological article reviewing "Prichard on the Celtic Languages," in the Edinburgh Review, vol. LVII., No. CXIII., p. 98.

ANNA, Pers. 1) for "he" "she" "it"; but the Cuneiform is in so far superior to the others, that it has adopted a foreign term for the nom. sing. of the masc. and fem. gender, and that it also makes use of a suffix, which is subject to inflexion, and which is probably founded on an earlier demonstrative form, appropriated to the 3rd person. In a mere vocabulary I cannot pretend to follow out these relations with any thing like philological detail, but in noticing the various forms which occur in the inscriptions it may be useful to indicate their leading analogies.

I have not vet been able to assure myself whether the etymology of this term is to be sought in the Sanskrit सस, or whether it was not immediately borrowed from the Semitic The probability, however, is, I think, in favour of the latter identification; for 1st, Hauva denotes equally the masc. and fem. like the Nin of the Pentateuch's, whereas if we supposed the term to be compounded of at and at, we ought to have háuvá for the nom. of the fem. gender; 2nd, although hauva is preserved in its full integrity, when as a fem. nom. it is united to a suffix, (compare hauvamaiya, "ea mihi," (Col. III., l. 11, p. 230); hauvataiya, "ea tibi," (Ins. No. 6, l. 57, p. 310); and hauvachiya, "ea-ce," (Ins. No. 4, line 23, 24, p. 282,) still as a masculine nom. it is in a similar position contracted into hau3, (compare haushaiya, "is illi," (Ins. No. 3, l. 3, p. 273,) the final > > being thus apparently a euphonic developement and not a radical letter as in the Sanskrit 3: and, 3rd, if we followed a Sanskrit etymology, and read the term hauva with an

I For some valuable remarks on the Zend ava, see Burnouf's Yaçna, Alphab. Zend, p. lxiii, and Note A, p. iii, of the Notes et Eclaircissemens. Gesenius is wrong, I think, in comparing of with the Heb. NAT. The Persian word, like the Cunciform ava, and Zend ALA, comes from the pronominal root a, and not from the demonstrative sibilant modified to an aspirate.

^{*}See Robinson's Gesenius, in voce N17, p. 270, where the double employment of the Hebrew pronoun is particularly noticed.

I cannot certainly affirm that the distinction between hau and hauss in composition is intended to mark a distinction of gender, for at Behistun, col. 2, 1. 79, p. 226, we have the term hauvamaiya, "ille mihi," referring to a masc. antecedent; but still the example of haushaiys may be held to prove the terminal * 1 to be cuphonic.

with the Hebrew NM, Syriac con, and Arabic , I am not prepared to say that the initial aspirate may not be in its origin cognate with the Sanskrit W; and Gesenius notes a number of Teutonic forms of the 3rd person, ho, hu, hue, hua, &c.3, which have a striking resemblance to the Semitic pronoun, but in which the aspirate must have sprung from W, while in its primitive sibilant shape, and with its primitive demonstrative power equally applicable to relatives and to the 2nd and 3rd persons, the pronominal root sa is not only to be traced extensively in the Arian and Semitic languages, but it has even penetrated into the Scythian family.

Hawa may be indifferently translated in the inscriptions by

See Heb. Lex. (Eng. Edit.) p. 269, with the references to Fulda and Schmittheuner; the Greek of is of course cognate.

¹ As in the terms 'uvámarshiyush, 'Uvakhshatara, and 'uváip(a)shayam.

Hagha, indeed, must it would seem be derived from sasva through the Zend אינגענע, hakha, a term which I do not remember to have met with in the Zend writings, but which may have very well existed in the language.

Compare Semitic Heb. W, and Babylonian sha or asha, "who;" Arian, Sans. E; EH, "he," "she," and the characteristic of the 2nd person in verbs; Goth. sa, so, "that;" Germ. sie, so; Eng. she; Arm. sa, "this;" Esthen. sa, "thon;" Gr. sve; Irish, so, "that;" se, "he;" sibh, "you;" siad, "they," &c. and Scythic, Turk. sen, Finnish sina, "thou," &c. Gesenius, in an excellent note to the Heb. "Will (Lex., Eng. Ed. p. 111), maintains the primitive demonstrative to the adental, which passing through the becomes a sibliant.

"he," "she," or "that." I conceive its proper signification to be demonstrative, but that it was substituted for the personal pronoun to fill up a blank in the language.

The neuter ava^a which answers both to the nom. and accusative of the singular number, is sometimes also found in composition. We have thus avataiya, "id tibi," (Col. IV., l. 76, p. 254, and l. 79, p. 256), and avashchiya, "id-ce," (Ins. No. 15, l. 20, p. 330, and No. 17, l. 14, p. 337.) Under the head Aniyashchiya, I have endeavoured to explain the rule under which an aspirated sibilant is employed as a neuter characteristic before the indefinite particle. The introduction of the Cuneiform annotation of the Cuneiform annotation of hauvashchiya instead of hauvachiya. A terminal visarga must have originally existed as a neuter inflexion,

1 Since writing the above, I have found a complete explanation of the Cuneiform () in Bopp's Comp. Gr. s. 347. The Sans. base sa should form, of course, according to rule, in the nom. sing. masc. sas, and we thus actually have the orthography of me before a stop. The case sign s, however, (which is lost in the common w, to avoid, as Bopp says, s. 348, an iteration of the same element, is frequently vocalized to s, and H, therefore, which occurs before words commencing with a is a contraction of sa+u for sas. To this \mathbf{a} exactly answers the Zend Jou hó, and I cannot doubt, therefore, that hau is the true orthography of the Cuneiform pronoun. The euphonic va has been added, as a word in the old Persian cannot terminate in u, and it has subsequently remained, (with the exception of the solitary example of haushaiya) as an integral portion of the pronoun. This does not explain, however, the employment of hauva for the feminine, instead of ha for all or wee, nor does it impugn the connexion I have proposed to establish between the Arian and Semitic correspondents; on the contrary, the Zend hó, and Cuneiform hau, (or by extension hauva,) determinately, as I think, connect the Hebrew NNT, with the Sans. H, and prove the Semitic to be a secondary and later form, by showing that it owes its termination in wa to the vocalization of a case-sign s, which is peculiar to the nominative of languages of the Arian family. The indifferent employment of hauva, moreover, for the masc. and fem. is a remarkable point of coincidence between the early Hebrew and the language of the inscriptions, and would appear to indicate that the Semites had adopted the term from the Persian branch of the Arian stock of languages.

With most compare the Greek at in at-θ, at-τός, &c., and also the Sclavonic

Dopp observes in his Comp. Gr. s. 231, (Eng. Edit. p. 245,) that "Neuters have in Zend, as in the kindred European languages, a short a for their termi-

but, in preference to supposing the sibilant to be elided as the first member of a compound groupe in tyamaiya, tyapatiya, avataiya, &c., I now consider the safter a to have been lost, as a general rule, in all neuter forms, and to be solely dependent for its reproduction on the prosodial power of the indefinite suffix, which is in fact, the only enclitical particle in the language. Ava, as a neuter form, does not appear to exist in Zend; it is replaced by GLM aom, the pronoun following the declension of the Sanskrit ***

For the accus. masc. sing. the contraction of the Cuneiform avam into the Zend class aom, is perfectly regular; and the same may be said of the substitution of negative avaghé for avahyá, in the gen. masc. In the latter term, the elongation of the suffix is owing to the position of the a as a terminal, for where avahya occurs in composition, as in avahyarádiya, "eâ ratione," (Col. I., lines 6 and 7, p. 196, &c.) the m is suppressed.

We have no example, I believe, of the nom. masc. plur. in the inscriptions, but it would undoubtedly present the same form of avaiga, which we find in the accusative. The Zend declension for these cases follows the adjectival rather than the pronominal form, and we have thus ward, instead of avé. Upon what principle the pronominal declension in the language of the inscriptions adopted the same form for the nom. and accus. masc. plur., I have not yet been able to ascertain s. Such, however, is

nation, perhaps the remains of the full as." The existence of this s, however, can, I believe, hardly be traced in Zend or Sanskrit, and the Cuneiform terms therefore, avashchiya and aniyashchiya are the more valuable. It is singular, however, that where the neuter s does occur in Sans. in adas, Bopp considers it to be a weakened form of t. See Comp. Gr., s. 350.

Avanuhous, which frequently occurs in the inscriptions, is the accus masc. sing. of the demonstrative pronoun in composition with the genitive plural suffix of

the 3rd person.

* The Zend and (instead of ando) however, for the nom. and accus. mase, plured the demonstrative pronoun requires explanation. According to Bopp, (see Comp. Gram., s. 239, and note to s. 231), they must be, I think, neuter forms substituted for the masculine. Burnouf (Yaqua, Notes, Stc., p. ix.) sugages to discuss them at some future time.

Bopp (Comp. Gram., note to a 228,) observes, that "In Zend the pronominal form in s occurs for the most part in the accus, plur.;" but I do not find the reason of this marked disagreement with the Sanskrit.

and oubtedly the case, for we have not only two examples of avaiya in the accusative, but in composition we have also imai and tyai in the same grammatical condition.

The fem. plur. avá may be either of the nom. or accus. case, corresponding with a term which would be in Sanskrit avas, and in Zend aváo. If is formed with perfect regularity, but the neuter plural avá, which presents the same orthography, is not so easily disposed of. That the letter m represents the characteristic of the plur. neut. accus., (and I conclude of the nom. also) is certain, for although the employment of avá in the sixteenth and seventeenth paragraphs of the fourth column at Behistun, is not sufficiently defined to determine a grammatical rule, there is at any rate no doubt whatever attaching to the phrasel atara imá hamar(a)ná, "in these battles." Now in Zend, the neuter plural characteristic is a short a, in Sanskrit it is áni, and with neither of these forms, therefore, can the Cuneiform m be immediately compared. In Zend, however, when a neuter plural form is attached to an enclitical particle, the a is lengthened (as in vispá-cha, "omniaque,") showing that the original characteristic was the same as in the language of the inscriptions; and perhaps also in the Vedic ferral viswa, "omnia," we may recognize an identical inflexion, rather than a contraction of viswani. I have conjectured in a former place that the characteristic neuter sibilant, which certainly belonged to the singular, may also in the primitive state of the language of the inscriptions have been appended to the plural, avá, which in Zend is shortened to ava. being originally avás, but the verification of this obscure point must depend upon our meeting with the possible forms avashchiya, imáshchiya, &c., where neuter plurals may be attached to the indefinite particle.

The gen. masc. plur. avaisham, (Zend באנגמנוץ avaisham, is independent of comment, and it only remains therefore, that

¹ For an excellent examination of the plural neuter in Zend, see Bopp's Comp. Gr., note to s. 231.

Bopp, however, in the note to s. 234 of his Comp. Gr., decides differently,

Bopp considers the pronominal ending in sam, (which becomes after an i cham, and which in nouns is contracted to am) to be the original, and formerly the universal form of the case-suffix of the gen. plur. of the Sanskrit; and he compares with it the Goth, se or so; Germ. ra; Latin rum; and the Gr. endings in any and easy for now and error. (See Comp. Gr. a. 248, and the foot-note to the same).

I should consider abish. In my notes to the passage where this term occurs, p. 212., I have conjectured that it may possibly be an erroneous orthography for avabish, the context appearing to require the signification of "illis," rather than "his." The emendation is, however, to say the least of it, somewhat hazardous, and if abish be the true reading, the term must be referred to the pronominal root a, which in Sanskrit, in Zend, and in the language of the inscriptions furnishes a number of inflexions for the immediate, but none for the remote demonstrative. I shall accordingly examine abish under the head Iyam.

I have now to make some observations on the suffixes of the 3rd person. These terms are of the most common employment in the inscriptions, and to a certain extent they have been preserved in the modern Persian, but they are entirely unknown to the Sanskrit, and in Zend and Prakrit, although they exist in the direct pronominal form, they have been lost as suffixes. base upon which they are formed I consider to be the demonstrative sa, which, as I have before observed, is especially employed to represent the pronoun of the 3rd pers. The singular shaiya is altogether analogous to maiya and taiya, being formed from the said base with the suffix in i, which probably belongs to the locative, but which gives to the Sans. A mé, A té, &c., a genitive or dative signification; and the correspondent of the plural number, sham, which exhibits the genitive inflexion in wi or & has perhaps itself given rise to the pronominal termination for that case's. From whence however the i has been derived in

Compare Sanskrit asya, Vedic ayá, Zend and Cunciform aná, or Sanskrit asmat, &c., &c.

^{*} See Comp. Gr. as. 55 and 341; \(\frac{1}{24}\) sé, in Prakrit, and we have he, show he, and he she, in Zend, are of very frequent employment for the gen. and dat. of the 3rd pers. sing. in all genders. Bopp considers that where we have shé, sháo, &c., in Zend written with the \$\text{CO}\$, the aspiration must be caused by the influence of a preceding for u; but in the old Persian the employment of the \$\tilde{\text{CO}}\$, which is perhaps the primitive form of the base, is certainly independent of all suphonic rules, and has been continued in the modern language.

² See Bopp's Comp. Gr., s. 248. The German philologist was not aware of the suffix for the gen. plur. of the 3rd pers. or he would probably have compared it with the pronominal ending in my shows.

the accusative masculines I cannot conceive. We meet with shim very frequently for the accus. masc. both of the singular and plural number, and in one instance, I think, also in the plural we have the orthography of shish!. Now the m is the regular accus. suffix for the singular, and it may be supposed also to be allied to the plural n; or if Bopp be right in considering the true plural accus. ending to be ns, we may suppose that in the Cuneiform suffixes the nasal has been preserved in one form, and the sibilant, aspirated by the power of the i, in the other; but the origin and grammatical power of this i, in shim and shish, still remain altogether obscure to me. I fear also that our means are insufficient for substantiating the existence of the neuter plur, accus, suffix in dish or adish. The only examples that occur are tyádish, (Col. I., l. 65,) and nivadish, (Col. IV., lines 73 and 784); and the sense is in each passage too obscure to admit of our identifying with any precision the grammatical condition of the suffix. Under these circumstances, I will merely suggest, that in dish we have appended to the demonstrative base the Sanskrit neuter characteristic in is, followed by the sibilant, which, although elided after a, certainly belongs in the language of the inscriptions to that gender in the singular. and which may be here retained in the plural in an aspirated form by its affinity for the preceding vowels.

There can be no doubt but that the pronominal sibilant base which has produced the Cuneiform demonstrative suffixes, has

¹ Beh., Col. III., l. 52, p. 234.

See Comp. Gr., ss. 236 and 239.

³ Shim and sham are certainly used for the fem. as well as the masc., but I do not think we have any example of the double employment of shiya; shish is a doubtful word.

⁴ See the notes to these passages in Chap. IV.

³ As in the regular plural ending in ani, where the n is simply euphonic. See Comp. Gr., sect. 234.

There is I find in Zend a pronoun of this exact form, and die or dieh, which is supposed to be the instrum. plur. of di, being contracted from adjusted dibis. I doubt if the Cuneiform FY W can represent the instrumental case, but it may well be referred to the same demonstrative base di, (connected according to Bopp with ta,) which has produced in Zend dieh or die in the plur, and the accuse Gig dim, "him," in the singular. See Comp. Gr. footnote to a 219, and the reference which is there given to Burnouf's Paper in the Nouv. Journ. Asistique.

also originated the pronoun ایشاری ishdn, "they," in modern Persian, together with the adjuncts ash and ashdn, which in the colloquial language are respectively used for the singular and plural numbers of the 3rd person.

In connexion with the demonstrative ava, I now present the

adverbial forms derived from the same theme.

- the Zend MGMMM avatha, [passim.] Sic, ita. This is exactly the Zend MGMMM avatha, (Zend Av., p. 464,) formed with a termination which Wilkins calls the suffix of "way" or "manner." It is correlative to yatha, "as," and may be everywhere translated "so" or "thus." In the Sanskrit TI, Greek core, and Latin ita, although the demonstrative base varies, the same suffix may be throughout observed to give the signification of manner. The Cuneiform avatha frequently also occurs in combination with the pronominal suffixes, (comp. avathashaiya, "ita illi," avathasham, "ita illis,") and as in these positions the the propose it, I think, elementally to possess some grammatical power, rather than to be a mere unmeaning adjunct of the dental.
- of place formed from the demonstrative ava with the locative suffix, which is I in the ancient Sanskrit, we in Zend, and ba in Greek. In Sanskrit, the employment of another locative
- In Zend, however, the usual adverb of manner is NGNERAL about. where the pronominal root is that which occurs in the Saus. evam, etqd, &c. For the general construction of the Zend adverbs, see Burnouf's Yaqua, p. 11 and 12, Bopp discusses the formation of adverbs of "kind or manner," in his Comp. Gr. a, 425.
- Bopp observes (loss citate) that the terminations in w and we are related to one another as accusative and instrumental, the latter being formed with the long 6, and without the euphonic n, according to the principle of the Zend language.
- It may be assumed, I think, as almost certain, that the Turkish case-sign in the la connected with wand do, as the ablative don is also certainly allied to the Gottley in incider, abrider, dereader, &c.

suffix (4) has left few traces of 4; were it not indeed for \$\ \epsilon\$ iha, "here," and WE saha, "with," which must have been originally idha and sadha, (the latter form actually occurring in the Vedas, and the Cuneiform correspondents being idá and hadá), we should hardly be able to recognize the true suffix of place. In Zend, however, the field of comparison is much more extensive; we have hadha, adha, idha, and tadha, and also wows, the exact correspondent of the Cuneiform avadá1; while in regard to the Greek, Bopp compares ἔνθα and ἐνταῦθα², and remarks that in the $a\hat{v}\theta a$ of the latter word, we have a form positively identical with the Zend avadha. Where avadá is employed in combination with a pronominal suffix, (compare avadashim and avadashish?) the elongation of the final vowel is not unfrequently suppressed, which brings the Cuneiform adverb into more close analogy with its correspondents in the kindred languages; but there is at the same time a very remarkable liability to inflexion appertaining to the word in the inscriptions, which will hardly, I think, admit of illustration from any foreign source. To express the sense "from there" or "from that place," we have the Cuneiform terms hachá avadasha, where an ablatival inflexion is evidently appended to the locative suffix. The hypothesis of Bopp, founded upon Zend analogy, that the ablatival sibilant of the Sanskrit is throughout a secondary form, resting on an exchange with a primitive t^s , is not I believe generally admitted. At any rate we have the case-sign of s in the Cuneiform ablative hachá Bábiraush, "from Babylon;" and it must therefore be of considerable antiquity. But even supposing that the ablatival inflexion appended to the locative suffix in avadasha be of kindred origin with the Sans. ablative s, I am still unable to explain upon what principle it can have undergone aspiration; or, indeed, to conjecture whether the primitive form of the inflexion may have been shat, shas, or shan. This question, then, I gladly leave to the consideration of better scholars'.

See Burnouf's Yaqua, loc. cit.

^{*} See Comp. Gram., (Eng. Ed.) p. 387, and also s. 420 of vol. II., p. 589.

See Comp. Gram., (Eng. Ed.) p.[202, in the note to s. 183.

Pethaps the termination in ava-dasha is after all nothing more than a modification of the Sana. Toy, with which is allied the Latin tus in collins, and just in igitur. At any rate the old Germ yu-dushe, "from whence," has the same abla-

- AVAPARI, [Col. III., l. 72, p. 237,] Ultra eum locum. I have some doubts of the orthography of this word, and will merely suggest, therefore, that it may be an adverb formed from the demonstrative ava with a suffix identical in all respects with the Sanskrit particle TO. It is certainly startling to find a preposition used as an adverbial suffix, but the construction of the sentence in which the word occurs, prevents my offering any other possible explanation.
- This is a neuter noun formed from the root चन, "to dwell," with the suffix in चन. (see Wilkins, s. 824, p. 471.) The quantity of the initial vowel cannot be determined, for in Sanskrit we have the corresponding forms of चनचः and चानचः, which are only distinguished from the Cuneiform term in the employment of a different suffix. If the \text{W} be short we must consider it as an unmeaning prosthesis*; otherwise it may be identified with the particle \text{US}. The neuter termination in anam is of very common employment in the inscriptions, (compare vardanam, "a city;" hamaranam, "battle;" stánam, "a place;") and is added to roots to form nouns expressive of substantive action, precisely in the same manner as in Sanskrit.

MY YE MY -Y (
AVÁJ-A, [Col. I., l. 31, p. 200, &c.,] Occidit.

AVÁJ-ANAM, [Col. I., l. 57, p. 204, &c.,] Occidi.

These terms are of very common employment; they are formed

tive affix, and that term is compared by Bopp with the Sanskrit une yatas. See Comp. Gr. s. 421.

In my notes to col. 3, par. 11, at Behistun, I have shown the impossibility of regarding over as a pronoun united to a postposition, for in that case the anto-cedent would be feminine, and the a in ava would be elongated.

² The prosthetic a, so common in Zend and Persian, is not acknowledged in Sanskrit, yet I cannot otherwise explain the orthography of acasathas, for the etymology of the grammarians given by Wilson, (Dict. p. 81,) is evidently forced. In the inscriptions also, sithough the employment of the prosthesis is certainly very rare, it would be hazardous to say it were unknown.

from the root jan, "to strike, (Sans. Eq. 1,) with the prefixed particle ava. (Sans. WY:) and they have a grammatical value in showing that the language of the inscriptions coincided with the Sanskrit, in adding the personal endings in the second conjugation immediately to the root. The true form of the 3rd pers. sing. act. imperf. of En would be went which is contracted to wen, as a terminal compound letter is inadmissible in Sanskrit. In the ancient Persian in the same way jan would produce aiant. which by the lapse of the nasal before a dental would become aiat, and by the elision of the final silent letter aja. Ajanam, as the 1st person sing. of the act. imp. answers exactly to बहर्न, the n of the root being preserved when it no longer falls upon a dental. I may add, that avája and avájanam are for ava + aja and ava+ajanam, the temporal augment coalescing with the vowel of the particle, and becoming in consequence elongated. Where the root jan is used alone it signifies generally "to smite" or "defeat," as in Sanskrit. In composition with the particle ava, the meaning is restricted to "killing." For further remarks upon the verbal root, see under the head Jan.

AVÁJANIYÁ, [Col. I., lines 51 and 52, p. 204,] Declarabat. The etymology of this term is very uncertain. From the context of the passages where it occurs, it can only signify "declaring" or "proclaiming," and it would appear moreover to be the 3rd pers. sing. of a past tense; but on the other hand, the elongation of the terminal vowel will not suit any form of the Sanskrit imperfect, perfect, or aorist. With much hesitation, then, I propose to explain dvájaniyá, as the 3rd pers. sing. of the potential mood of the ninth conjugation, the verb from which it is derived being the causal form of the verb from which it is derived being the causal form of the calling," and the Persian is "voice," explain the manner in which the sense may have been modified from "bearing" to

This root in Zend becomes just jan or just san, and in modern Persian

In this view avajaniya will stand for avajaniyat.

"proclaiming," but I am nowaware that the Sanskrit affords any precedent for the conjugation of causal roots according to the ninth class, nor am I satisfied with the substitution of the potential for the imperfect. If any better etymology, indeed, can be suggested, which will give for the term in question the past signification, "he proclaimed" or "he announced," I shall be quite ready to adopt it.

lines 63, 66, 69, pp. 205, 206,] Stabilivi. This is the 1st pers. sing. of the act. imperf. of T, "to stand," preceded by the particle ava, (Sans. T); but I know not if the termination in yabe the causal characteristic appended to the root without the intervention of a consonant of connexion, or whether the verb may not in the language of the inscriptions be conjugated in the fourth instead of the first class, as in Sanskrit. As the root, however, both in this compound and in the cognate term niyashtayam, has certainly an active signification, the former explanation is the most probable. Avastayam is for ava + astayam as avaja was for ava + aja, the elongation being caused by interior sandhi. I shall give the correspondents of the root in the cognate languages under the head Stanam.

My → My ← .Avá -- IYA, [Col. IV., l. 51, p. 249,]

Imitatione? I conjecture this term to be the locative case of an abstract noun, formed perhaps of আৰ, "down," and আৰ, "to be,"

On a more mature consideration I now propose to regard ávájaniyá for ávájaniyá, as the subjunctive imperfect of a denominative verb, formed from significat, "calling," with the affix in T, preceded by the euphonic in i, and I translate accordingly, "he would declare" or "he would proclaim." For examples of this tense in Zend and in the dialect of the Vedas, see Bopp's Comp. Gr. s. 714.

In Sanstrit, the causal form is any ethicologie, instead of any ethicologie, but we may very well suppose the latter to have been the primitive orthography. I see also in Westergaard's Radices, that with a gerund any is employed to denote "duration of an action," and we may possibly have an example of that particular construction in the Cunciform phrase, gathera availabless. See Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 18.

the fourth letter being ; and I translate it accordingly "in succession" or "imitation." Until the orthography, however, be definitively restored it is useless to examine it at any length.

阿阿贝河

Asagart-a, [Ins. No. 4, 1. 15, p. 280,] Sagartia.

ASAGART-AM, [Col. IV., l. 23, p. 241,] Sagartiam.

ASAGART-AIVA, [Col. II., line 80, 81, p. 226,] Sagartiâ (for Sagartiæ).

ASAGART-IYA, [Col. IV., line 20, 21, p. 241,] Sagarticus.

The country of Asagarta appears in the inscriptions to have been situated between Media and Parthia, but to have been included within the political limits of the former province; I judge of its situation from observing that it heads the list of "Eastern," Satrapies, (of which the western boundaries must have been the Caspian Streights), the names of Asagarta, Parthwa, and Zaraka being given in succession, and evidently in geographical order; while its political dependence can be proved by the omission of the name in three out of four of the lists of the Satrapies; by the fact of the rebel Chitratakhma, who threw Sagartia into revolt, claiming to be of the Median family of Cyaxares; and particularly by the employment of an expression in the fifteenth paragraph of the second column at Behistun, "This is what was done by me in Media," in reference to the reduction of Sagartia, as well as to the defeat of the Median pretender Phraortes.

The name of Asagarta suggests many important considerations. M. Jacquet, (Journal Asiatique for October, 1838, p.407,) by a somewhat forced etymology, translates the title by "the great rivel," and supposes the tribe accordingly to which it appertained to have dwelt on the banks of the Oxus. Garta, however, is probably the same territorial suffix which occurs in the Sanskrit and, and the original ethnic form therefore will

See Ins. No. 4, l. 15. I continue to read "dahyava tya parauviya," the Eastern provinces," parauviya being for \(\frac{1}{12} \), the locat. sing. of \(\frac{1}{12} \), "the East."

^{**} Lassen (Pentapot., p. 32,) and Troyer (Raj. Tar., tom. I. p. 501,) are content to derive the affix in *Trigarta*, (which is still the family name of the Rajas of falliandhar), from 114, "a cavern;" but such an etymology seems to be anything but satisfactory. I shall examine the term in detail, under the head Vardenom.

be Asa. Now without enquiring whether these Asa may have been connected with the Aswas (MAT:) or "Asso, whose subsequent conquests were so renowned in history", it is at any rate worthy of remark, that the Scandinavian nations, whose Eastern origin is unquestionable, retained in their mythology the name of Asgard", and regarded the happy region which was thus designated with much the same veneration that the Hindus paid to the fabulous Meru, or the early Persians to Airyanem Vaéjo. It may be presumed then, I think, that the Scandinavian races either sprang from the country of Asagarta, or that the tribe of that name in its original emigration with the other Arian colonists to the westward, threw off a branch which first settled on the Euxine, and subsequently penetrated to the north of Europe".

Of the Persian Asagarta or Sagartii our knowledge is very limited. By Herodotus, they are classed with the Sarangians, the Thamanians, the Utians, and the Mecians⁴, and the Satrapy thus composed would appear to have encircled the great salt desert of Persia to the eastward. They are in another passage described by the same author as a nation of Persian descent, speaking the Persian language, forming in their dress a connecting link between the Persians and Pactyans, and serving with the Persian cavalry in the army of Xerxes⁵. In Justin, also,

¹ The Aswas, of Indian romance, were one of the great divisions of the Yadava race. They are first known in classical history as the invaders of Bactria, (Strab. XI., p. 511,) and may be subsequently traced for a long period in Chinese annals as the dominant race in Persian Khorasan. (See Foe Roue Ki, p. 83; Nouv. Melanges Asiat., tom. I., p. 217; and De Guignes' foot-note to p. 51, tom. I., Part 2^{me} of the Hist. des Huns.)

The first immigration of the Asi into the north of Europe is lost in antiquity, but Odin brought in the second colony from Asgard, about the Christian era. The subject has been thoroughly examined by Geijer, in his Schwedens Urgeschichte.

Odin was popularly believed to have brought the Asi from the Euxine.

Lib. III., c. 93; the Σαράγγαι are of course the inhabitants of Zaranj, of whom more hereafter. In the Θαμάναι, I recognize the tribe which gave its name to عمان Damayhán, عمان Damayend, بودن الله Damay, perhaps, be identified with the Yutiya of the Inscriptions, and the Marco colonized ما الله Mekrán.

Lib. VII., c. 85; the Pactyans are a disputed race, but may, I think, be compared with the Zend Least Baghdhi, which by common consent is identified with Bactria.

there is a remarkable notice of them. "The Parthians," he says, "were Scythian exiles, driven out of their country by domestic wars; they occupied the deserts between Hyrcania, the Dahi, the Arii, the Sagartians, and the Margians." Ptolemy further places them in Media to the north of Choromithrene, and in the eastern parts of the range of Zagros. From all this I infer. that forming a part of the Arian immigration which is figured in Persian romance as the conquest of Feridun, they established themselves particularly along the mountain range to the south of the Caspian, this in fact being the extreme western point which the colonists had reached at the time of the composition of the first Fargard of the Vendidád, and the locality being moreover especially connected with all those antique traditions which commemorated the advent of the race into Persia, and their suppression both of Scythian and of Semitic power. When the great mass of colonists moved to the South, and spread themselves over the plains of Persis, raising a native dynasty to the throne, which first acquired celebrity under its third member. Achemenes, I further believe the Sagartians and Thamanians to have remained in their seats along the Caspian mountains; and although from their position, politically subservient to the Medes, and separated by the great salt desert from their brethren in Persis, to have still retained, at any rate as late as the age of Herodotus and probably much later, a close connexion with the true Perso-Arian stocks.

I shall have occasion to revert to this subject in the historical chapter, and will only therefore at present add, that we may probably trace an early position of the Asa in the Asapuragan, on the north-western skirts of Paropamisus', while I have no doubt but that to the same race is to be attributed the very remark-

¹ Lib. XIA, c. 1; in all editions of Justin that I have consulted, the name is written Spartani, but this must be an error for Sagartani.

Lib. VI., c. 2; Ptolemy's Geography of Media is very loose; he appears to join Zagros, Orontes, Jasonium (Damawand), and Coronus in a continuous chain, and where he mentions Zagros in allusion to the Sagartii, I understand him to speak of that part of the range about the Caspian Gates. In his Χωρομιθρήνη I recognize κλάτ, although he names the same district in his account of Parthia, Χοροάνη.

The ethnography of Persia will be examined in detail hereafter.

in the old authors اسبوركان, now called Shibbergan.

able fort of Lasgird', which is situated in the very heart of their permanent seats between Parthia and Media.

TY E MY Y Y ASTIVA. See AMIVA.

MYE FY MY EY W ASBARA-IBISH, [Col. II., 1. 2, p. 214, Equitibus. The word asbara shows how little in some instances the Persian language has changed since the time of Cyrus, for in the modern dialect land, or land, or Sowar, pearly reproduces the Cuneiform term. It is derived from the Sanskrit WW:, "a horse," which became your aspo in Zend, and in Persian; the Cuneiform sonant labial which was preserved in Pehlevi asobár, "a horseman," and in the Armenian sbára-bied, "a master of horse," occupying a middle place between the Devanagari 4, and the Zend 32. The Greek innos, and Latin equus, are also cognate terms, for the interchange of gutturals and labials is an acknowledged law of orthography. That the plural case-endings of the instrumental and of the dative-ablative, which take the different form of far and va: in Sanskrit, and of برصه, and يدول in Zend, must have been in their origin identical, has always been admitted, and the assimilation is confirmed by their being found in the inscriptions to be represented indifferently by the orthography of FY 77; but there has been much disagreement as to the explanation of the

المكرد), the initial letter is the Pehlevi article. The construction of this fort, which is near the town of Semnám, bears evident marks of the very highest antiquity.

[&]quot;Compare also the Georgian Spár-sálár, a general of cavalry, and see an excellent note on the word in St. Martin's Armenia, tom. I., p. 298. I have already alluded to the Aswas of Indian history, one of the great Scythic tribes which held the country between the Oxus and the Indus; but I have not explained the subsequent mutations of the name, which are however full of interest; for seconding to the Pali rule of simplifying compound groupes, we have on the one hand Assá-con, the Greek 'Accouránce, and on the other the Aspa-post of Pliny, whence the modern is Afghan, the termination in both cases being, as I think, a Scythic plural suffix, which was adopted from the same source into the Chaldee and Pehlevi.

vowel which is used to connect the termination with the theme, and in this view the Cunefform examples are of interest. In the instrumental plural of themes in a, the old Persian always employs an epenthetic i before the case-ending, and we have thus asbáraibish, martiyaibish, kamanaibish, Bagaibish, vith(a)ibish, &c., but in the dative-ablatives abish, vithabish, and ruchabish, the supernumerary vowel is omitted; and that this difference is intended to mark a distinction of case, instead of being attributable to the respective endings of the theme in short a, and in a silent letter, is placed beyond dispute, I think, by the double form of vith(a)ibish and vithabish, proceeding from the same theme vith. I shall recur to this subject hereafter, and will merely therefore at present, compare the ending of asbáraibish with that of the Vedic with aswébhis.

¹ Prefenor Bopp has elaborately examined this subject in his Comp. Gram. 215—225, and Burnouf's Remarks on the Origin and Use of the Vowel Modifications in Zend which precede the case-endings, may be seen in his Commentaire set le Yaqua, p. 177.

^{*} See Gasen, Lex., p. 1026, Eng. Edit.: Gesenius, however, pretends to derive from an obsolete root Thou, "to be high."

stitutes the root, they may not rather be relies of the Sanskrit affix of attribution.

Proficiscens? Occurring in a single mutilated passage, I can only render this word conjecturally, as the present participle of a verb corresponding with the Sanskrit WY, "to go" or "move." That the language of the inscriptions formed its present participle by adding aniya instead of an to the root is tolerably certain; for chartaniya, which is met with in almost every paragraph at Behistun, will alone admit of that grammatical explanation; and the same participial termination is also probably to be recognized in thastaniya and vataniya; but I must confess at the same time, that I have sought in vain for any corroborative evidence in Zend or Sanskrit, and that it is moreover sufficiently remarkable, if aniya be in reality the case-ending of the nom. of the present participle, to find that it undergoes no modification in the plural. I shall refer to this subject again hereafter.

is the nome neuter of the compound demonstrative pronoun, which is the nome neuter of the compound demonstrative pronoun, which is the sanskrit, and papers actat in Zend, being formed by a fusion of three bases, a, i, and ta. A question arises whether the Cuneiform aita may stand for aitat, (Sans. etat,) or for aitas, the sibilant being, as I think, the true neuter characteristic, as in avash-chiya and aniyash-chiya. In the restored compound term aitamaiya, "id mihi," (Insc. No. 3, 1. 22, 23, and No. 6, 1. 54, 55,) I would rather suppose a contraction for aitasmaiya than for aitatmaiya, for there is no sufficient proof that the dental would lapse before the m; but as the restoration is in both passages doubtful, I cannot pretend to deliver any certain opinion.

¹ See under the heads *Chartaniya* and *Thastaniya*, where I have given a conjectural explanation of the ending in *aniya*, and supposed it to represent a gerund of present time, rather than a true present participle.

Altamaiya is no doubt formed on the same principle as avaintya, symmetya, and it is neutral characteristic having been once lest, cannot be reproduced accept by the enclinical power of the particle chiya.

M N YE YY AIVAM, [passim,] Tum-et. This term is used in the inscriptions as a relative and co-relative adverb, like the Latin tum. It is absolutely identical with the Sanskrit र्यं, supposed by Professor Bopp to be an accusative formed from the base e with a distinct pronoun 4, which also occurs in wa ava, स्व eva, इव iva, and which is connected with the enclitic vat, "asi." The Zend אמא aéva, "one," where the euphonic a is prefixed by a peculiar principle of orthography, is of course a cognate term, but there is no exact correspondent in that language to the Cuneiform aivam. We may translate aivam in English by "as well-as," or by "both-and."

₩ (b ≥1 \\\ \\ \ \ \ \

AURAMAZD-Á, [Passim,] Oremasdes.

AURAMAZD-ÁM, [Col. I., line 54, 55, p. 204, &c.,] Oromasdem.

AURAMAZD-Á(H)A, [Passim,]

Auramazd-á(h)á, [Passim,] AURAHYA MAZDÁ(H)A, [Ins. No. 17, l. 10, p. 337,]

AURAMAZDÁMAIYA, [Passim,] Oromasdes mihi.

AURAMAZDA { TAYA, [Col. IV., l. 58, p. 251,] } Oromasdes tibi. TAIYA, [Col. IV., l. 78, p. 256,]

So much has been already written on the etymology and signification of the name of Ormazda, that I may dispense with any detailed examination of the subject. It is composed of two distinct elements, Aura and Mazdá, each of which throughout the Zend declension of the name is independently inflected, according to an expanded form of grammar that we see in the Aurahya Mazdáha of a late inscription of Xerxes². Lassen has well remarked that, although wat asura, in the later Sanskrit was always applied in an evil sense to the "demons" or "enemies of the gods," still it is preserved in the Vedas as an epithet of Brahma, and I have the less hesitation therefore in

See particularly Burnouf's Yaqua, pp. 70—80.

Professor Lassen quotes the Nairukta-Cabda-Sangraha. See the Zeitschrift, p. 16.

¹ See Comp. Gram., s. 381, Eng. Edit., vol. II., p. 535.

See the notes to Ins. No. 17, where I have drawn an inference of importance from this remarkable orthography.

adopting a suggestion of Burponf which refers the term to wa asu. "life." with an affix of attribution, and translates it by "the living one." Masda, also, which is used in Zend as a proper name, as in Mazda-yaçna, Mazda-data, &c., is certainly composed of maz, "great," (Zend (NG; Sans. ART) and a verbal suffix which may signify "giving," "creating," or "knowing," according as we compare it with ET, WI, or the Greek dal. this double epithet, then, "eternal," and (perhaps) "omniscient," was formed the proper name of the deity supposed to preside over the Bhagas or "gods" of the primitive Persian faith. It would be inconvenient in this place to discuss the question of the religious tenets of the Persians in the time of Darius Hystaspes, but I cannot avoid noting that there is no evidence whatever in the inscriptions of the principle of dualism having been acknowledged at the time of their execution, and that upon a single mutilated passage, moreover, (Col. IV., par. 4") depends the possibility of our recognizing even a Supreme Being, (Zerwan or "Time without bounds,") from which, according to the later Zoroastrian doctrines, Ormazd and Ahrimán had their common origin. From the usual tenor of the vows and thanksgivings of Darius, we should infer that a class of Bhagas or "superior intelligences" were alone supposed to exercise a divine influence upon worldly matters, and that Ormazd, as the chief of these Bhagas, was the object of special, if not exclusive, adorations. It is further particularly interesting to find that Ormazd is designated in the Median translation of a part of the Behistun Inscription,

Burnouf prefers the latter derivation, and compares do with the Pers. [1]3

dánd, "wise," αίντιο, dánisian, "to know." He also shows that the Zend

comp dáo, "knowledge," μόμη μένος μένος μένος το Sans. (18; dásus, "a sage," and the Gr. dd-ημι, δι-δά-σκω, &c., are probably derivatives from the same roos

dá, which, with the sense of "knowing," however, has been lost to the Sanskrit.

See hereafter under the head adáná.

^{*} There would appear from this passage to have been some distinct source, different from Ormazd, from whence "lies" decauga, were supposed to have had their origin; but it can hardly have been the spirit of evil, for it was friendly to Darius. The name which commences with DV---is unfortunately mutilated.

**The name which comme

as "the god of Amyanam" or "of the Arians," in evident contradistinction to the deities of the Scyths and Semites'.

The Greeks, as it is well known, adopted various orthographies for the name, Ωρομάζης, 'Ωρομάσης, 'Ωρομάσης,

Professor Lassen has been content to compare the term Auramazda with that limited but anomalous class of nouns in Sanskrit which are derived from monosyllabic roots in long at, but he has certainly failed to show that any possible modification of the rules which affect the Sanskrit declension can sufficiently account for the Cuneiform genitive in aha or aha, and to this subject, accordingly, I must devote a few observations. In Sanskrit, we must remember, that nouns in long at of the above class are declined analogously to those which end in consonants, but with this further peculiarity, that before the case-terminations which

¹ The name of Ormazd, does not, I believe, occur in any native Babylonian manument.

I take the Parthian form 31777 \(\Delta\), from the inscription of Nakhshi-Rustam, coffed by Flower, or Chardin, in 1667, when the writing was in a more perfect state of preservation than at the time of Niebuhr's visit.

See De Sacy's Ant. de la Perse, pp. 107 and 249. I cannot here enter into any defail on the Median and Babylonian alphabetical systems, but I will state that the letter in both languages is a nasal, perhaps approaching the Zend and that with the pronunciation of on one, it signifies "a God," being, in fact, the same as the Arab. All Allah.

for the Zeitschrift, p. 511, and the reference which is there given to Coletembre's Grams, p. 49. Bopp, in his Comp. Grammar, hardly notices this declaraton, but refers to his Gram. Crit, s. 130.

commence with vowels, (dat., ablat., gen., and locat.,) the long a is rejected, W forming the nom. in W: for dha-s, and the gen. in We for dh-as. In Zend, again, the long vowel of the theme appears not to have been rejected but shortened; and Burnouf thus explains the genitive swa dao; (in Ahurahé Mardao,) which is expressed orthographically in the same manner as the nom. (in Ahúra Mazdáo) to be a contraction of da-as1. suming then a still more primitive and regular form of declension for the Cuneiform noun, we may believe that the long vowel was neither rejected nor shortened; but that it was preserved intact, and that the case-endings were added to it. The nom. da and the accus. dám will thus stand for dá-s and dá-m, agreeing with the Sans. Wi: and Wi:; and with the Zend swe dáo, and fix 4 dam, while the genitive will require to be formed in da-a for dá-as; but where the Cuneiform alphabet has no other means of dividing the short a from the vowel which precedes or follows it, and where such a division is absolutely necessary in order to make a grammatical distinction, it introduces a euphonic aspirate, Dar(a)yava(h)ush being thus written for Dar(a)yavaush, and in the same way da(h)a in Auramazda(h)a unquestionably standing for dá-a. I have been the more particular in explaining this employment of the Cuneiform (\$), as it might otherwise have been mistaken for the true genitival sign, or in the absence of any examples of a Sanskrit gen. in asa, in might be conjectured to be a radical letter. I was once even inclined myself to believe that the root dás, "to know," might have co-existed with dá, (दास: "a sage," being a derivative), and that da and dam might have proceeded from the one root, and daha (for dasas) from the other; but the irregularity of supposing a noun to follow two different declensions, and the analogous example of Dar(a)yava(h)ush, has now convinced me that the (K is a mere

Durnouf has carefully examined the respective formations of the Zend nomes and give, in his Comment sur is Yaqua, p. 77.

The d is preserved in these terms in Sanskrit, as the case endlage do not commence with vowels, but are the simple consonants s and m.

suphonic letter, and that it possesses no grammatical or etymological power whatever!

We have also the forms Auramazdámaiya and Auramazdátaya, (the latter being written faultily in one passage Auramazdátaya), where the suffixed pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons are added to the nominative. In the one the elision of the sibilant, which is the nominatival characteristic, before the m, is perfectly regular; but in the other, as the s should be orthographically retained between the á and a dental, we see a further proof that the sibilant (or its substituted aspirate) having been once rejected after a, as a case-ending, either masculine or neuter, is reproduced only before an enclitical particle.

W (W E) W AURA, [Ins. No. 4, 1. 24, p. 282,] Vita? perennitas? Relying on the possible explanation of Aura, which is given under the preceding head, and which supposes asura. applied to Brahma in the Vedas, to denote his attribute of "living for ever." unconnected either in sense or etymology with the Asuras, "or evil spirits," I am tempted to translate the abstract noun Aurá by "vitality" or "eternity." To arrive. however, at this meaning, we must suppose that the adjective asura having been formed by the addition of the attributive suffix in ra to asu, "life," an abstract sense has been obtained by the agglutination of a second suffix in a, the theme in long a. which has been thus elicited by the fusion of the suffixes, being a fem. noun of the first declension. In my notes to Ins. No. 4, I have brought forward other reasons in favour of this conjectural reading, but I do not pretend to consider it entitled to any exclusive preference.

p. 222,] Otiara. This would appear from the inscriptions to have been the name of a district of Armenia, conterminous with Assyria, and I am thus led to suspect that the Tiyari Kurds who

* Lessen supposes an anomalous dative in Auramardáiya, but that term is certainly an error of the engraver for Auramardámaiya. It occurs in Ins. No. 6, 1, 40, 5, 200

I The terminal elongation in Auramandáhá is peculiar to Persepolis, and is evidently a corrupted form of the true case-ending. $D\acute{a}$ -as, in fact, must have become $d\acute{a}(h)a$ before it could be lengthened to $d\acute{a}h\acute{a}$, for the principle of elongation depends upon the a being a terminal letter.

inhabit the mountains in that quarter may preserve a remnant of the title. I derive no assistance, however, from the ancient geographers in identifying the name.

₩ i.

YY YY IDÁ, [Col. I., l. 29, p. 200, and Ins. No. 14, l. 24, p. 327,] Hic. Adverb of place, formed from the demonstrative base i with the suffix in dá. Compare the Sans. 38 iha, Zend No. idha, Pali idha, &c., and see the remarks on this suffix of place given under the head Avadá'. Where the Cuneiform w or EYY d, answers to the Devanagari & h, the Persian form may usually be considered more ancient than the Sanskrit. In the adverbial suffixes particularly, and in the termination of the 2nd pers. sing. of the imper., the Sanskrit aspirate is notoriously a modern degradation, and the Cuneiform dental must be held to represent the true primitive sound. In the present case we may assume, indeed, as almost certain that the Sanskrit IE was originally IV (as TE "with," is written in the Vedas TV;) and with the ancient, of course, rather than the corrupted, form must the Cuneiform idá, therefore, be compared.

fying "this." It occurs in the Inscriptions in the following forms:—

SINGULAR.

Masc. Fem. Neut. Iyam, Iyam, Ima, (Detached Insc. l. l, (Insc. No. 3, l. 6, p. 274 p. 261-264.) Imám, Ima. Accus. Imam, (Passim.) (Passim.) (Passim.) Instrum. Ablat. Insc. No. 4, l. 8, p. 279. Insc. No. 15, l. 14, p. 329. Ahydyd,

which are branch and the control of the fields

(Passim.)

Seems and the Land	PLUBAL.	The first of the state of the s	i say d
Masc.	Fem.	Neut	
Nom. Imaiya,	Imá,		_
(Col. IV., l. 34, p. 243 and 80, p. 257.)	(Passim.)	b≠ 	
Accus. <i>Imaiya</i> , (Col. IV., 1. 31, p. 243.)	Imá, (Passim.)	<i>Imá</i> (Col. IV., l. 39	
Dat. Abish, (Col. I., l. 86, p. 211.)	***************************************		-

In the declension of this pronoun three demonstrative bases are employed, a, i, and the compound ima; the language of the inscriptions coinciding in this respect with the Zend and Sanskrit.

In the nom. masc., as we have in Sanskrit and Zend the base a joined to the suffix in am (a+am=\vec{u}\vec{u}\vec{v}, and (على aém,) so in the old Persian and Pali we have i+am=iyam. I am not certain if iyam occurs in the masc. in the written Pali, but it very frequently represents this gender in the edicts of Asoka, and it is unquestionably the form from which the Persian الين in has been contracted.

In the nom. fem. the same base is employed in old Persian, Sanskrit, and Zend; compare iyam इव, and ६३, the old Persian however being certainly a more ancient form than the Zend contraction.

In the neuter the Zend and Cuneiform agree in adopting the base ima; substituted for the Sanskrit idam. I rather suspect, however, that the Cuneiform ima in the neut. nom. and acc. sing. is for imas rather

Acc., and he has shown the thematic identity of thea, work idea, and the idea, and idea, and it is in sect. 373 of the same work.

Am is a general termination for pronouns; comp. alam, twom, veryam,

Bopp observes, that the a base is often phonetically lengthened to e in Sana., as in oblis, school, school, and that again, therefore, may come immediately found on the comp. Gr., s. 368, vol. 11., p. 516.

than imat, as are and aniya are for ares and aniyas!; (compare aresh-chiya and aniyash-chiya.)

The accus. sing. corresponds in the three languages, being derived from the compound base ima. Compare masc. and fem. imam, imam; इन, इन; ६६५ imem, ६५६५ imem; and in the neuter the difference only regards the characteristic of gender, the Sans. using imani for ima + ani, the Zend ima-t, and the old Persian ima, probably for ima-s.

Aná occurs in the inscriptions in two passages; in one (hadá aná kárá Pársá) it has unquestionably an instrumental signification; in the other, (aniyashchiya aná Pársá) it most probably represents an ablative. Now that the Cuneiform ná stands for the Sanskrit smát2 is proved beyond dispute by the phrase hachá aniyaná, where the Sans. would use अन्यस्मात, and aná, therefore, may be legitimately held as the equivalent of semat, from the demonstrative base a; but it so happens that ana is also itself used as a base in Zend and Sanskrit in the declension of this very pronoun idam, and that it is in both languages especially employed in the instrumental case; so that, if the language of the inscriptions possessed an independent instrumental and ablative, (as I am now almost persuaded was the case,) and might be supposed to perform a double part, representing the one case as the correspondent to अनेन and आहा, and the other as the contraction of समात् or क्राध्य.

I have in several passages of the former chapters alluded to the possible identity of the instrumental and ablative in the old Persian, and I have chiefly founded this opinion on the double

¹ According to Bopp, however, as I have before remarked, the true feuter characteristic is 4, and where the s is found in Sanskrit, as in adas, it is a weakening of the primitive dental; see Comp. Gr., s. 350.

^{*} A question, however, arises, whether $n\dot{a}$ (for $n\dot{a}\dot{t}$) be really a phonetic degradation of $sm\dot{a}t$, or whether the old Persian may not have used for the abl, the pronounial base ms, (which occurs in the compound base as, and in many inflexions) instead of the appended pronoun sms; see Comp. $G\pi$, a 372. I prefer at the same time the former explanation, for the s uniformly lapses before m, and the exchange of n for m pervades the entire structure of the modern language.

The n of the Sanskrit instrumental is euphonic, and did not exist either in Zand or in old Persian. The Zand ana, therefore, cannot be from the base of it is fear the compound ana (contracted to an.) with the instrum. sign, short at Sanskap. Gr., a. 156.

represent two distinct grammatical forms, and the coincidence of orthography be accidental, the argument will have to be abandoned; and it will be then most reasonable to explain the Cuneiform where it marks the one case, and as the contraction for át in the other. We have not in the Inscriptions, I believe, a single determinate plural ablative that can be submitted to comparison; but as the dative of that number appears to be distinguished from the instrumental, and as in all the cognate languages the caseending of the dative and ablative plural is the same, the inference of course is that there is a distinction also between the instrumental and the ablative.

We have numerous instances of the \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) answering equally to the abland instrum, of a theme in \(a. \) It is, indeed, one of the best defined case-endings of the language.

^{*} See Comp. Gr., s. 158, where Professor Bopp has shown that the real and original case-ending is long á, and that the Sans. n is a mere euphonic epenthesis.

It is highly probable, however, that rauchabish is an ablative rather than a detive plural.

^{*}I consider the i in ahiyaya to be irregular, and to be introduced for the mere purpose of suphony, before its cognate semi-vowel y.

^{*}Perhaps, as the dat., ablat., gen., and locat. of the fem. sing. of this and many other pronouns in Sans. partake in this employment of a suffix in eya, interposed between the base and the case-endings, it may be more correct to regard anya or oliga as a new compound theme derived from the mass. gen. but declined like a segular from noun in long a; the old Persian following the exact form of the nominat, declination, while the Sans. adds the case-endings immediately to the

In the plural the nom. and acc. are in all the three genders formed from the base ima, as in Zend and Sanskrit; but the case-endings exhibit some variety. That the termination in iya for i, (contracted with the a of the base into the diphthong é in Zend and Sanskrit) is common to the nom, and acc. plural in the old Persian I have already observed in treating of avaiya, and it need not surprise us therefore, that in the Cuneiform masc. we have imaiya equally for and and and I included, in Zend, that the termination in é is sometimes used indifferently in both cases.

The Cuneiform imá answers with perfect regularity to the nom. and acc. fem. FAT: imás, in Sans.; FAMES imáo, in Zend; and the neuter imá which certainly occurs in the accus. (atara imá hamar(a)ná,) and which may be assumed in the nom. has apparently the same ending which occurs in the Zend vispácha, "omnia-que," where the original quantity of the terminal vowel is reproduced before the enclitical particles. The Zend orthography, however, is opposed to the suggestion which I have offered in explaining avá, that the neuter sibilant of the singular may also have been retained in the plural; for if that were the case, we should expect to find vispás-cha in the accusative, as we actually have in another gender vispas-cha².

The only other plural form that occurs in the inscriptions is

theme asya, without employing the connecting y. Bopp, relying on the evidence afforded by the fem. instrum. of the Zend, supposes the suffix in sya to be throughout a contraction of the fem. appended pronoun smi; but neither do the corresponding cases in Zend support this explanation, nor can it possibly account for the Cunciform genitive ahyáyá. See particularly, Comp. Gr., ss. 171 and 172. The Zend correspondent is cases a gháo.

- The usual mase, accusat, plur, of this pronoun in Zend is 16, im2, which is orthographically equivalent to 17, but Bopp observes in the foot-note to 228 of Comp. Gr., that "In Zend, the pronominal form in a occurs for the most part in the accus, plur."
- See the notes of Bopp before quoted, to ss. 231 and 234, Comp. Gr., Eng. Edit., pp. 246 and 250.
- * Vispesoka occurs in the Vend. Sad. p. 49, and is quoted by Bopp, in a sacts to a 228 of the Comp. Gr. It appears to be the accus mass, pluit, but if to 3 do not understand from whence it has obtained the sibilant after the case-sading in a.

purer form than val: ebhyas, or by acibyo, that the demonstrative base a has been left intact, instead of being modified to e. With regard to the case-ending, I must add, that the only dative (or ablative?) plurals which exist in the inscriptions are, abish, vithabish, and rauchabish, and that I doubt therefore, if I have sufficient grounds for declaring positively the (dative-ablative) termination in bish or abish, to be distinguished from the instrumental in ibish, and for seeking to reconcile the former with bhyas. In this distinction, however, I am strongly inclined to believe, and I would even suggest, that bish (for bis, which is preserved entire in no-bis, vo-bis) is a purer and more ancient form than bhyas, the semi-vowel y being a development of a primitive i.

It only remains to notice the term *imaivé*, where the nom. and acc. plur. occurs in combination with the copulative conjunction, and where the case-ending *i* being no longer final retains its original form, instead of being lengthened into *iya*.

Ish; root, signifying "to come." I am not quite sure whether the Cuneiform root be ish, answering to [3], or aish, the equivalent of [3]. It is of no great consequence, however, to distinguish the two forms, for they are no doubt of cognate origin, and with the primitive signification of "moving" they equally express in Sanskrit the idea of "going," as the corresponding root in old Persian in its pure state is indicative of "coming." From the immediate root ish or aish, we have in the inscriptions aisha or aisha, answering indifferently to the 3rd pers. sing. and plural of the active imperfect of the first conjugation, (compare [3]] and with the initial a short or long, according as it may represent the mere temporal augment, or the augment in com-

In the dative-ablatives vithabish and rauchabish, the themes end in silent consonants, and it is probable, therefore, that the true case-ending in the old Parsian is abish, which coalescing with the base a, may give the reading of abish for the term in question.

^{*} Professor Bopp remarks, that the instrum. termination has in Latin fixed track in the dative and ablat., (Comp. Gr., s. 216.) and by deducing all the case-buildings which commence with bby ou from the preposition with ability a primitive i. Comp. Gr., s. 223.

bination with a radical letter. There is also in a single passage aishtatá, where, if the duplication of the syy be not an error of the engraver, we must see, I think, the 3rd pers. plur. middle imperf. of a root isht substituted for ish, as we have in Sans. the optional orthography of and and it, and and it. I may observe, however, that aishtatá appears to signify "they had come," instead of simply "they came," and that it is just possible therefore there may have been a pluperfect tense in the language of the inscriptions, formed of the past participle and the personal-endings. The termination in atá for the Sans. anta is perfectly regular, and the elision of the personal-endings as silent terminals in aisha has also been sufficiently explained.

There are moreover various derivatives from this root which occur in the inscriptions, and which require to be briefly noticed. We have in the first place fráish(a)yam, "I sent," and fráish(a)ya (for fráish(a)yat³,) "he sent," which are the 1st and 3rd persons of the act. imperf. of ish in the causal form, and preceded by fra, Sans. I and Zend and I is impossible to say in this case, whether the Cuneiform root be ish or aish, for the term fráish(a)ya being in the past tense, the Cuneiform may be as well produced by the coalition of the particle with the temporal augment, as by the fusion of three a's in the particle, the augment, and the root. As the Sans. II, "to send," however, is from II, and the Persian in aya, I consider to be the causal characteristic, as in the Sans. III, (which is given by Westergaard³,) the literal meaning of the verb being

¹ Col. I., l. 85.

^{*} See Westergaard's Radices, p. 314. I am the more inclined to believe that isht was used indifferently with ish, as the modern Persian retains the dental in the root in frist, "send," which is formed from the same root with the prefixed particle fra.

I place the d in these terms in a parenthesis, as I am not quite sure if the affix be aya for the causal form of the verb, or merely ya, the characteristic of the fourth conjugation.

^{*} Pru has been changed to fir by the operation of that law which is called the "harmony of the vowels," and which, although of Scythic origin, is to be traced extensively in the modern Persian.

See Radices, p. 278.

"to make to go;" but it may on the other hand be read ya, as the sign of the fourth class, according to which (although the compound not be of the first class) the root to is in Sanskrit conjugated.

In the other compounds, atiyáisha, "he went beyond," which has been already explained, and patiyáisha, "they came to," (Col. I., l. 13), the root would certainly appear to be aish rather than ish, for ati and pati, (Sans. with and with) falling upon the imperfect aisha from ish, where the initial a as the mere temporal augment would be short, would form, I think, atiyaisha and patiyaisha, with an unexpressed short a appertaining to the Cuneiform . To account, indeed, for the introduction of the m, we must suppose the verbal form to which the particles ati and pati are prefixed to be disha, and the elongation in that term could be alone caused by the fusion of the augment with the initial a of the root aish. It seems to me, therefore, most probable, that the two roots ish and aish were used indifferently in the old Persian, that they were exclusively of the first class, (the aya in fráishaya being the causal suffix*,) and that, although in their pure state, they signified merely "to come," they were employed in composition to denote the opposite meaning of "going." I do not remember to have met with the roots in Zend, except in Anquetil's barbarous term freeschte. (See Zend Av., tom. II., p. 450).

¹ It may, indeed, be opined, that the roots ish and aish are distinguished in the inscriptions, the former being of the fourth class, as in Sanskrit, and signifying exclusively "to go," and the latter being of the first class, as is also esh in Sanskrit, and having the opposite meaning of "coming." This explanation would answer sufficiently well in assigning fraish(a)ya to the former root, and aisha, aishtatá, patiyáisha to the latter; but atiyáisha means, "he went beyond" instead of "he came beyond," and thus destroys the distinction.

I may observe here, as a further reason for identifying aya as the causal suffix, that the characteristic of the fourth class is, I think, in the inscriptions uniformly iya. The disinclination, indeed, to admit compound groupes, seems to have led the old Persian to interpose the euphonic i, where in Sanskrit the suffix in ya would unite immediately with the root; while in the tenth class, and in causal forms where the suffix was aya with a prefixed vowel, such an artifice was unnecessary. I shall subsequently have occasion to give many examples of this distinction between the fourth and tenth conjugations.

(n u and 'u.

(T) FIYY TY

UTA, [Passim,] Et.

UTÁ-MAIYA, [Passim,] Et mihi.

UTÁ-ТАІЧА, [Col. IV., l. 56, p. 250, l. 75, p. 254, &c.,] Et tibi. UTÁ-SHAIYA, [Col. II., l. 74, p. 223, l. 89, p. 226, &c.,] Et illi. UTÁ-SHAM, [Passim,] Et illis.

Utá occurs also both in Sans. and in Zend (37 and 200),) and it is no doubt etymologically allied to the Latin et. According to the system which derives adverbs, conjunctions, and sometimes even particles from pronominal bases, it is formed from u with the suffix in ta1. The final my has been originally produced by the old Persian law of elongating terminal vowels, and it frequently lapses accordingly before a suffix, as in the optional orthography of utamaiya. On the other hand, however, it generally happens that in this and similar formations, (compare avadá, "there," avathá, "thus," &c.) the elongation having been once given to the suffix becomes a part of the word, and is thus not subjected to elision; so that before taiya, shaiya, and shám, the orthography of utá is, I believe, constant throughout the inscriptions. I may add, that in col. iv, 1.79, at Behistun, we have the reading of utátaya, where the suffix of the 2nd person is contracted from taiya to taya.

(भू भू इर्ग) इर्ग) पा Udapatatá, [Col. I., l. 36, p. 201, &c.]

Surrexit. We have here the 3rd pers. middle imperf. of a verb
compounded of the particle उर, "up," and the root पत pat, "to
go;" उत्पत, being used in Sanskrit with precisely the same metri-

Burnouf observes that the vowel u, which forms the Sans. u-ta, u-pa, the Zend u-iti, &c., is frequently found in the Vedas as a simple conjunction, in which state it may be presumed to have some analogy with the Semitic 3. See Yaqna, sur l'Alph. Zend, p. Ixiii, note 22. Gesenius has compared all the Semitic forms of the conjunction in his Lexicon, Eng. Edit., p. 288. I may add, that the same particle, used as a copulative conjunction, is of very frequent use in the Babylonian writing.

ing of "arising" or "springing up." The verb is conjugated regularly according to the first class; apatatá, which remains after the removal of the prefix, having the temporal augment as an initial, and the termination in atá for the Sanskrit wa. Both the particle and the root are extensively used in the cognate languages, but except in Sanskrit, I do not remember to have seen any exact correspondent of the Cuneiform compound.

- V W Upá, [Col. II., l. 18, p. 216, and Col. III., l. 30, p. 232,] Apud. A particle derived from the same pronominal base u, that we have seen in utá, and common to the old Persian, the Zend, and Sanskrit, (comp. 34 and ωθ). The Greek ὑπὸ and Latin apud are of course cognate terms. Upá in the inscriptions governs an accusative case as in Sanskrit.
- This is the accus. sing. of a noun compounded of upá, (Sans. 34) and of a derivative from stá, "to stand," (Sans. 31), and literally therefore, like the Sans. 34414, it signifies "proximity" or "nearness." In Zend, however, (2000) is used as the exact correspondent of the Cuneiform upastám, to denote "help" or "assistance," as in the phrase quoted by Burnouf (Yaçna, Notes et Eclair., p. xvi,) yathá mé barën upastám, "that they may bring help to me." The Latin opis, open, &c., are, I suspect, of cognate origin, although as upa becomes ap-ud in that language, the connexion is not immediately discernible.
- Opadarmis. The name of the father of Atrines, who rebelled against Darius in Susiana. Etymologically the title must be compared, I think, with the Sanskrit उपभिन्त; which was used to denote "a heretic" or "schismatic;" although we can hardly suppose it to have been adopted as a proper name with an offensive or depreciative signification. As the family which raised the standard of revolt in Susiana must be presumed to have been of native extraction, the self-evident Sanskrit derivation of the

names of Atrina and Upadarma furnishes an inference of some weight, that as early as the firstitution of the Persian monarchy, Arian colonization had penetrated to that province. The name of Upadarma only occurs in the genitive case.

- (η Σ Γ η γ · UPARIYA, [Col. IV., l. 64, p. 252,] Super. Preposition governing the accusative case and corresponding with the Sans. **34ft**, Greek ὑπερ, Latin super, &c. It is however in the inscriptions, of uncertain application, as it only occurs in mutilated passages, which will not admit of interpretation.
- Onere oppressum? A past participle in the accus. case sing. from the root bar, (answering to the Sans.), preceded by the particle of excellence, which is I in Sans.; المنافذ المناف
- (N) I((E) IE SIY) YYY 'UFRASTAM, [Col. I., l. 22, p. 199, and Col. IV., l. 38, p. 245,] Funditus deletum? Under the head Atifrashtádiya, I have suggested the derivation of 'ufrastam, from the particle 'u, (Sans. 3,) and the root par(a)s, which occurs both in Zend and in the language of the inscriptions with the sig-

¹ In Zend we have NAND) upara; in old German upar; in Gothic ufar; in Eng. "over," &c. Burnouf considers the Sans. upari to be a locative. (See Yaçna, p. 284, and the reference there given, note 139, to Grimm's Deutsch. Gramm., tom. III., p. 259.)

² We have also the same particle in the Latin superlative "op-timus."

I shall hereafter have occasion to examine in detail the root bar, in its proper alphabetical place.

nification of "destroying;" but on further consideration, I am quite at a loss to understand how para in the foot can be contracted into fra in the participle, for the principle of orthographical change proceeds in exactly a contrary direction. From a Sanskrit root, in fact, पुश or पुस, we might have the guna form of parstam or parastam, as we have מעלשעטע parsta. in Zend, and as in the inscriptions we have kartam from 4; but the elision of a radical short vowel, which must take place in order to convert paras to fras appears to be altogether irregular. According to the general analogy of the Zend and Cuneiform orthography, frastam should be compounded of A and a derivative from 81, (compare Sans. प्रस्य); yet, on the other hand, the juxta-position and evident relationship of 'ubaratam abaram and 'ufrastam aparasam, would seem to shew that in each of these reiterative phrases, a common root must be employed for the participle and the præterite. Here, then, is a difficulty which I am quite incompetent to solve, and which I gladly leave to the consideration of better scholars, contenting myself for the present with indicating that the translation of 'ufrastam aparasam, "I have entirely destroyed," (lit. "well destroyed I have destroyed,") must be received with much suspicion.

I shall examine the locat case-endings of themes in u, under the heads Dahyáush and Babirush, and will here therefore only observe, that Bopp (Comp. Gr., s. 198,) considers the termination in white to be a corruption of with as, the gen. being substituted for the loc., of which he determines the uniform characteristic to be i.

that if we assign to the rivers of Mesopotamia the Arian derivative which their true orthography obviously presents, ('Ufráta, "the good and abounding (river)," from 'u, "good," fra, the particle of abundance, and an affix, perhaps of attribution), we must suppose an Arian to have preceded a Semitic colonization of Shinár. In the name of the Euphrates, the syllable fra, denoting "procession" or "abundance," was common to both families of languages, but we shall seek in vain for an explanation of 'u, Sans. \(\frac{\pi}{3}\), Zend \(\frac{\pi}{2}\), Gr. \(\epsilon\), in a Semitic source, and in the name of the "Tigris" also, a Sanskrit etymology will alone give the signification which the Greeks assign to the title. If then we are to suppose that the Mosaic orthographies of \(\frac{\pi}{2}\), were Semitic corruptions of true Arian compounds,

- ¹ See the Dissertation of Morinus prefixed to Bochart's Phaleg, p. 25, and Buxtorf, in voce אַבְּרָם. Gesenius does not attempt to give any etymology for אָבָּה. See Lex., Eng. Ed., p. 848.
- * I thus cannot doubt but that we are to recognize the Sans. א, Zend fra, &c., in a vast number of Semitic roots; compare בּקָם, "to expound;" בּקָם, "to be fruitful;" רְשָׁם, "to flourish;" שַרְשׁ, "to scatter," &c., &c.

the received ideas regarding the primitive settlement of man will be much disturbed.

- (η) [Ins. No. 3, line 8, 9, p. 274,] Εὔανδρη. This is the nom. fem. sing. of a com. adject. of the class named बहुब्रीहि: in Sanskrit, being formed of a noun subject to inflexion, preceded by an indeclinable particle, (see Wilkins, s. 1117). The elements are 'u "good," and martiya, "a man," (which will be explained hereafter), and the epithet, which is particularly applied to the province of Persis, must be translated by εὔανδρος, "having good or brave inhabitants." It is in the fem. to agree with dahyáush.
- (η Σ (()) () Σ 'UVAKHSHATARA-HYÁ, [Col. II., l. 81, p. 226, &c.,] Cyaxaris. In this name, we have, I believe, the vernacular orthography of the Greek Κυαξάρης; for Herodotus undoubtedly obtained his information regarding Median History at Babylon, and in the Babylonian translations at Behistun, the title is written Huwakshara. We must be careful, I think, to

came from האלקה, which like the Arab فرات signifies "sweet water;" but, although we undoubtedly have that term in the Perât or Forâth of Mesene, in the Perâth of Bursiph of the Talmud (Yoma, fol. 10), and in the Forât bâ Diklâ Sie of the Arabs, still, as it denotes particularly "a spring of sweet water," I do not see how it could have been applied to the great river Euphrates, and moreover, it will leave the prefix 'U or Eu altogether unexplained. Hamzeh of Isfahan, I may add, an expert etymologist, adopted the usual explanation given by the Arabs, that the name arose from the "sweetness" of the waters of the river; yet he notices another Pehlevi form of the name, Sie Fâlâdh, which he foolishly supposes to be a distinct title, whereas it unquestionably is nothing more than a corruption of Frâd. In the Bun Dehesh, and in the Pazend hymn to the Amshaspands, the name occurs under the forms of Perât or Frât, almost as it is pronounced at present, (see Anquetil's Zend Av., tom. II., pp. 78. 391, 392). I believe, indeed, that the Greek and old Persian, and perhaps the second chapter of Genesis, alone preserve the title in its pristine fullness.

¹ Sir W. Jones, I believe, first undertook to compare the Greek κυα in this name with the Persian stai, prefixed to all the titles of the kings of the Kaianian dynasty; and Burnouf, who has elaborately examined the Zend ωκαι, is inclined to approve of the assimilation, (see Yaqua, p. 454, note 316). Wester-

distinguish the second element of the name from the term expressive of "royalty" which occurs in Artakhshatrá; for the latter, under whatever form it appears in the inscriptions, is written with the k, while in the title of 'Uwakhshatara, we have invariably : YYY EY. Remembering, indeed, that the names of the Persians were usually, or at any rate frequently, given on account of some personal distinction, I am inclined to compare 'Uwakhsha with sai, "having beautiful eyes'," and to suppose the termination to be the suffix of comparison. If the name on the other hand had been written 'Uwakhshatra, I should translate it "selfruling." That it is used in the inscriptions to denote some ancient king of Media, I infer from the circumstance of Phraortes, the Median competitor of Darius, founding his claim to royalty upon his supposed descent from the individual in question; but whether this Cyaxares may be identified with the great-grandfather of Cyrus, or with that more ancient monarch, who, according to Diodorus Siculus², was the founder of the Median Empire, I will not at present undertake to determine. The name in the inscriptions occurs in the genitive case only, and the inflexion appears under both the forms of hya and hyá.

A compound adjective in the nom. fem. sing. of precisely similar formation with 'umartiyá, the elements being 'u, "good," and aspa, "a horse." Although I do not find the term in the Lexicons, would be a legitimate Sanskrit compound, and that the

gaard even, in his Median Memoir, p. 321, assumes on this authority, that the Medes used the term ku to denote "a king," but I am persuaded that the Zend kava (Persian kai,) is to be explained in altogether a different manner, and that κva in $Kva \xi \acute{a}\rho \eta s$, is nothing more than a hardening of huwa or hwa.

- 1 See Herod., lib. I., c. 139. The Persian Siyávakhsh سبباوخش, Zend Cyavarsna, which was applied to the fabulous father of Kai Khusru, and which signifies "having black eyes," will thus be an analogous compound.
- ² Diodorus quotes Herodotus for this statement, and is generally supposed to have mistaken his authority, but from the prominence given to 'Uwakhshatara' in the inscriptions, I should be inclined really to think, that Cyaxares rather than Dejoces was the founder of the Median monarchy. Dahák, indeed, or $\Delta\eta i \delta \kappa \eta s$, and $\Delta j dahák$ or ' $\Delta \sigma \tau \nu a \gamma \eta s$, were the family titles of the Dragon dynasty of Media, rather than the proper names of the kings.

epithet was extensively applied in antiquity to valleys celebrated for their breed of horses, we may learn from comparing the Χοάσπης of Susiana, with the Χοάσπης or Εδασπλα of Ariana'. 'Umartiya and 'uwaspá, "having brave inhabitants," and "producing good horses," are the distinguishing epithets of the favoured province of Persis, on the military prowess and resources of which arose the splendid fabric of Achæmenian empire.

⟨ñ Y≥ -Y⟨

'UVAJ-A, [Col. I., l. 14, p. 197, &c.,] Susiana.

'Uvaj-am, [Col. I., l. 82, p. 210, &c.,] Susianam.

UVAJ-AIYA, [Col. I., lines 74, 75, p. 209, &c.,] Susianâ.

'Uvaj-iyá, [Col. I., line 75, 76, p. 209, &c.,] Susiani.

This is the vernacular Persian orthography of the name which was written by the Syrians 100π, and by the later Persians 2, or in the plural 12. The Pehlevi Havuj, which was preserved in the title 13. Habujistán wájár, (translated by the Arabs 2, lead 3) nearly followed the Cunciform orthography, and there is perhaps an attempt to express the same pronunciation in the Οὐαζ-αῶνη and Βιζ-άκος of the Byzantines. The assimilation of the many other names which appertained either to the province, or to its inhabitants, or to its capital city, is an obscure and unsatisfactory subject. As we find the Semitic sibilant to be replaced by the Arian guttural in several initial articulations², and as a Semitic colony was certainly established in Susiana in the very earliest ages⁶, it is quite pos-

¹ For some interesting observations on the different forms of this 'name, see Lassen's Bactrian Memoir, in the Journ. Asiat. Soc. Beng., vol. IX., part I., p. 472.

² The Arabs write indifferently احواز and اصواز, but Howeizeh, which is the mere diminutive of Huz, is always written with the guttural \sim . I consider the light aspirate, nevertheless, to have been the primitive sound.

³ This form is preserved in the Mujmil al Tawárikh, in the account of the cities founded by Ardeshir Bábegán.

⁴ For these orthographies, see Procop. de Bel. Gothico, lib. IV., c. 10, and Theo. Simocat., lib. III., c. 5.

⁵ This is particularly the case in the Arian orthography of the Babylonian names of *Nabukudrachara* and *Katapatuka*.

⁶ Independently of the traditions of Memnon the Cushite, which are, however,

88 'UVAJA.

sible that the Heb. 1993, Gr. Kiooia, &c., may, originally have been the corruption שבישן, בסיסים, and שביש; but I am by no means satisfied that either of these names can be compared with the Cuneiform 'Uvaj, for the guttural in خوزستان Khúzistán is a modern developement of the aspirate, and in the inscriptions the Kushiyá (() () () , probably Koggaigi) are clearly distinguished from the inhabitants of 'Uvaj. might have been expected that we should derive assistance in illustrating the ancient Greek and Hebrew names of Susa and Susiana from comparing with the Persian title its Median and Babylonian correspondents; but this is unfortunately a subject involved at present in the most profound obscurity; for not only do the Scythic and Semitic orthographies exhibit a most astonishing variety, both positively and relatively', but I have not yet been able to assure myself of the identity of a single form with any acknowledged designation that is elsewhere applied to the country.

In a more advanced stage of the present inquiry, I shall examine this difficult, but interesting question in detail, and shall endeavour to ascertain the origin, application, and connexion of the different titles, but such a digression in this place would be inconvenient. I will only add, therefore, that I suspect the name of 'Uvaj, which may very possibly lurk in the Greek Object, and which became subsequently degraded to the khuz, to have been imposed upon the country by the Arian colonists, who supplanted a Semitic race under the very earliest of the Achemenian kings. The inflexions of 'Uvaj are valuable in proving the identity of the character — (and) the former preceding

I think, of the very highest interest, I draw an inference of primitive Semitic sottlement in Susiana from the Cuneiform inscriptions of Elymais and Susa, which present the most complicated form of writing yet known.

¹ There are three varieties of the Median name, which as far as pronunciation is concerned, it is almost impossible to reconcile with each other; and the Babylonian transcripts, also, have two distinct forms, of which the one may possibly correspond with the Persian 'Uvaj, but the other is certainly independent. I doubt if the Scriptural Flam is to be recognized under any variety of the Cuneiform orthography. The latter term, I imagine, was rather the name of a tribe which colonized various portions of Western Persia, and I may add, that the Elymeans of Northern Media, mentioned by Polybius and Ptolemy, retained this title until comparatively modern times.

all the case-endings which commence with a, (nom. a for as; accus. am; and loc. aiya for a) while the latter is used in the nom. plur. of the ethnic title ('Uvajiya), where the subjectival suffix in ya, preceded by the euphonic i, is attached immediately to the base!

- Chodedia. The name of a city of Persis, which must have been of some consequence, as it was selected for the place of execution of the great Persian rebel Vahyazdáta. I am however totally unable to identify it either in ancient or modern geography; and it would be a mere waste of time, therefore, to seek for its meaning or etymology.
- [Col. I., l. 43, p. 201,] Se impatientem habens. I consider this to be a verbal noun formed with the unádi affix in , the elements of the theme being 'uva, "self," the privative a, and ম, "to bear" or "suffer," conjugated in the fourth class, and with the euphonic i interposed between the conjugational suffix and the root. The only irregularity, indeed, which this analysis presents to a Sanskrit formation, is the introduction of the characteristic of the fourth class between the root and the unádi affix, and of this peculiar construction we have another example in Dar(a)-yavush. The particle signifying "self" prevails under nearly similar forms in all the cognate languages, (comp. Sans. \(\mathbf{T}\); Zend \(\mathbf{N}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{V}\mathbf{N}\alpha\circ\); Gr. \(\sigma\phi\epsilon\), \(\mathbf{L}\
- It is however sufficiently remarkable, that we have the term 'Uvajaiya with the >\(\formall'\), used for the sing. of the ethnic title, in col. 4, l. 10, at Behistun, the locat. being either irregularly substituted for the adjectival form, or as I think more probable, the >\(\formall'\) being an error of the engraver for >\(\formall'\).
- in Sanskrit is conjugated in the first, fourth, and tenth classes, but the fourth is that which the root principally affects, (see Westergaard's Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 293). In the old Persian, I suppose the fourth to be distinguished from the tenth class by the respective forms of iya for the suffix in u, and aya for that in u.

', &c., &c., but I do not remember to have met with any correspondents of मृष्. I translate the Cuneiform compound idiomatically "in his anger," (comp. Sans. समिष्), but the literal meaning will be "se impatientem habens."

(n 1/2 m ≥1 1/1 1 (* n 7)

'Uvárazmish, [Ins. No. 6, line 23, 24, p. 294,] 'Uvárazmiya, [Beh., Col. I., l. 16, p. 197,]

The country at the mouth of the Oxus, of which the inhabitants were usually termed by the Greeks Χοράσμιοι οr Χωράσμιοι², but by Ctesias Χοραμνίοι³. M. Burnouf was the first to discover the Zend form of the name in a chapter of the hymn to Mithra 4, which has the appearance of being one of the most ancient portions of the Zend Avesta. As however the form which thus occurs (Kháirizām ويسداروي with the accus.) must be derived from a nom. Kháirizáo, I hardly understand how Burnouf's etymology (λω khar, "to eat," and ψξες zĕmó,) "the earth," can be supported. Zem (Pers. (zamín), although it be but remotely allied to any Sanskrit form, may no doubt be an ancient word 5; yet it cannot appear in Kháirizáo, nor is it likely that it would have been contracted to $\sigma\mu$ and zm in the Greek and Cuneiform correspondents. Judging from the extraordinary reverence which was paid in antiquity to the land of Khárizme, I

¹ Bopp, also, (Comp. Gr., s. 341,) compares $\psi \epsilon$, and *i-pse* by metathesis, toge ther with *sponte*, and several other terms.

See Herod. III., c. 93; Hecat. fr. 173, Ed. Müller, p. 12; Arrian. Anab. V., 5; Strabo, XI. 8; and Ptol. VI. 12.

³ See Phot. Bib., p. 110.

[•] It occurs in the fourth fargard, and was translated by Anquetil "lieu délicieux," the Parsees refusing to recognize it as a proper name, although in immediate connexion with Herát, Merv, and Sughd. See Yaçna, Notes, p. 108; and Zend Avesta, tom. II., p. 207.

⁵ The nom. $\xi M \leq s\acute{a}o$, is said by Burnouf to be the Sans. $\hat{\eta}_{1}$: $g\acute{a}uh$, and Gr. $\gamma \hat{\eta}_{1}$; but this does not explain the m, which to all appearance is radical. See Yaqna, Notes, p. 49.

⁶ Mas'úúí repeats a tradition, that the fire-worship was originally established by King Jem in Khárism, and that Zoroaster found the sacred flame still preserved there.

am inclined to discover in the first element of the compound, खर (or swár with the a elongated, as in खाराज,) "Heaven," and I would further suggest, that with this term, or with its cognate form खर्म, we are to compare not only the true primitive orthography of 'Uvárazniya, but the Γοργώ of Procopius², and the still more corrupted name of عربانية Júrjániyah, which was

still more corrupted name of جرجانية Júrjániyah, which was applied by the Arabs to the capital of the province. The affix of locality, however, which was added to Swár or Hwár to form 'Uvárazmiya, I am unable to identify. The early Arabs pro-

nounced the name Khuwárazam (خوارزم), retaining the euphonic u of the Cunciform between the hard aspirate and the w, but the modern Persians, according to a system of contraction which is universal throughout the language, and which may be traced, I suspect, to the anomalous employment of the Zend character w, although they continue to write خوارزم, read the name with the shortened sound of Khárizm.

In the indifferent orthography of 'Uvárazmish and 'Uvárazmisya, we have an example of the uncertainty with which the old Persian language regarded a foreign theme in i, sometimes immediately attaching to it its proper case-endings, and at other times changing it to a noun of the first class by the addition of the cuphonic ya. The Median language, also, in representing the name of Khárizm followed the same double orthography⁵.

ا Swarga, through the Pehlevi, has also produced Khang, the famous كنك دز Gangdis of Persian fable, which may have been in Khárism, although more probably about Khoten.

² See De Bello Persico, lib. I., c. 3 and 4.

² Júrjániyah is of course Arabicized from Gúrgániyah, and was perfectly distinct from the Gurgán, (Vehrkán or 'Υρκανία) of the Caspian. The ruins of Júrjániyah are still to be seen on a branch of the old Oxus.

^{*} See the passage in the *Hamasa*, quoted by Müller in the Journ. Asiatique for April, 1839, p. 302.

 $^{^5}$ At Behistun, also, the z appears to be rejected in the Median orthography of the name, (as in the $Xopa\mu\nu iot$ of Ctesias,) although a sibilant is retained at Nakhsh-i-Rustam. The Babylonian form of the name at the latter place is unfortunately mutilated, but I think that it nearly reproduces the Persian pronunciation.

⟨m YE my m & 7 m y v 'Uváip(a)shiya-m, [Col. I. 1. 47, p. 203,] (cum) propriis? It is only by conjecture that I can render this word. It occurs in the phrase hauva ayastá 'uváip(á)shiyam akutá, which appears to signify "he acted with his own party," and I venture, therefore, to suppose ' $uv\acute{a}ip(a)$ shiyam to be compounded of sva, "own;" ai for ea, "one;" and a noun which may either be compared with पद्ध, "partisan," or, with the same meaning, may be derived from uy, "to tie," or "bind'." I will not pretend to determine how, or why, ai may come to be substituted for eka. The omission of the Y= may have been an error of the engraver, or, if the compound were ekpashiya instead of एकपश ekapaksha, the guttural may have lapsed in pronunciation; or, again, ai may be compared with the terminal s of Persian nouns, which, as it is employed to mark individuality, may be presumed to be a contraction of ek. All this however is very doubtful, and I shall be ready to adopt any better explanation that can be offered. It would be too bold perhaps, to compare the Persian خويش, "kindred," immediately with 'uváipash (or 'uváipsh), but at any rate the terms nearly assimilate in form, and I think also, signification. The Cunciform noun is governed in the accus. case by the preposition ayastá.

In the preceding chapter, I have translated ayastá 'uváipashiyam by "secundum vota sua," comparing the second element of the compound with two, "wishing to obtain," from the desiderative form of wit; but this will not explain the elongation of the a in 'uvá (for sva,) nor do I think that ayastá will admit of any other application than that of a preposition of conjunction.

derived from the root तम् , "to carve," which is प्राथि tash in Zend; but all this appears to me to be very doubtful. I am especially embarrassed with the form of the first sibilant; for if, as Lassen supposes, it were substituted for the dental (us for ut. before a word commencing with t^2 ,) or if us corresponded with we should, I think, have the form of ((, the u in such a position exercising its power of aspiration. I am obliged, therefore. to read usatashanám, and I know not whether the division be usa-tashanám or 'u-sata-shanám. If the former be the correct reading, usa may be referred to the Zend w) uç, "intelligence" or "skill"," and tashanám may have the signification before assigned to it, the compound epithet meaning "skilfully executed;" but if we adopt the second division, 'u will stand for H, "well," sata will be the Sanskrit In, "an hundred," and shaná will still have to be identified. I will only add, then, that the term is in the accus. case, and that as it agrees with the mase. pron. imam, the elongation of the last syllable is probably one of the grammatical errors with which the Inscription of Artaxerxes is throughout disfigured.

(quasi terrestris). The correspondents of the Cuneiform 'ushka, are in Sans. אָבייה sushka; in Zend שנשפע hushka; in Kurdish hushk; and in Pers. בُ شُخ khushk. Doubtless the Sanskrit root was originally written with the स, (as we still find it in सुधि

¹ See Lassen's Memoir in the Zeitschrift, p. 165.

^{*} I doubt much whether this orthographical law of the Zend can be applied to the language of the inscriptions. If however Vishtáspa be given as an example, the sibilant is at any rate shown to be aspirated.

a This word in modern Persian is مُوتَّ مُهُمُ hush, but it may exist in its old form in ustád, "a master," with which I compare the name of Osthanes, as well as the Armenian title of ustán [] unuul, and perhaps the Αστάνδαι of Suidas. See St. Martin's Armenia, tonn. I., p. 340, and the quotations in Brisson's de Reg. Pers. Princ., p. 190.

sushi, "drying,") for the palatal s will not admit of being converted to an aspirate. I have noticed the orthographical changes of the initial in my remarks on the alphabet, but it may be useful to observe the evidence which is afforded by the form in Zend of the aspirated quality of the A. With sushka, of course, we must immediately compare the Latin siccus, and it is very possible also that $\sigma au \kappa \delta s$, "dry," and $\psi \hat{\nu} \chi o s$, "cold," together with the Heb. 1973, "to be dry," may be of kindred etymology. 'Ushka is used in the inscriptions, like the Greek $\xi \eta \rho \hat{a}$, and Persian which, to denote "the dry land," in opposition to "the sea;" tyiya 'ushkahya', indeed, I suppose to refer to the continental possessions of the Greeks, as tyiya darayahya', is applied to the Islands of the Archipelago; the terminations, in both instances, being the regular genitive inflexion.

I 52, p. 234,] Crucifixus (?) There is no great use in analyzing this word while its orthography remains so uncertain. It is, I think, a compound of that class which is called warding: in Sanskrit; and as it forms a complete idea in itself it can occupy any grammatical position without undergoing inflexional change. The elements of which it is composed are apparently a noun in the accus. case, sing. or plur., and the postposition pati for unand it seems to be used in the inscriptions as an adjectival complement to a verb. The etymology, however, of uzmayá, (or perhaps uzatayá, for in the only passage where the term is tolerably legible, it is impossible to distinguish whether the third character be sylvor or yyl), is, I confess, altogether obscure to me;

¹ Doubtless, also, the Turkish sáúk, "cold," is of cognate origin. The ideal connection, indeed, between "cold" and "dry," has been frequently remarked on, and may be traced through most of the early languages of mankind.

² We have thus in the inscriptions rauchapatiya, for rauchampatiya, "by day," and vithápatiya for vitháspatiya, "at home." Comp. Sans. खिनेप्रति, "towards the fire." (Wilkins, s. 1061.)

Y⊧ k.

Cappadocia. The Katapatuka or Kamadokia of the inscriptions would appear to include all Asia Minor north of the Taurus, for there is no other country named between Armenia on the east, and the Grecian colonies to the west. Dr. Prichard has ably examined the orthography of ancient Cappadocia, and appears inclined to attach the nation to the Indo-Germanic family. Its claim however to a Semitic brotherhood seems to me to rest on a surer foundation. The descent of the ancient kings of the Lydians, a neighbouring, and probably, therefore, a cognate race, from Argon, the son of Ninus, the son of Belus, the fact that its inhabitants retained the name of λευκοί Σύριοι or "white

ابر دار ' bar dár is literally, "upon the tree," but united with kardan, "to do," it is applied to "hanging," "impaling," or perhaps, "crucifying."

² See Herod., lib. VI., c. 30, and Lib. VII., c. 238.

[&]quot;wood," for the initial change would be too violent, nor, knowing also, as we do, the reverence with which the early Persians regarded the elements, the signification which would be obtained from 34, "to burn," or 34: "fire;" (Pers. 25.)

⁴ Researches, &c., &c., vol. III., p. 497.

⁵ Herod., i. I., c. 7.

Syrians," as late as the time of Strabo1; and their worship of the Babylonian deities, Anaitis and Omanus, mentioned by the same author 2, furnish arguments which support each other; and to these arguments must be now added, the presumptive proof afforded by the inscriptions, of a Semitic origin for the name. In the Babylonian orthography of the name, indeed, the initial power is a sibilant; and that this must have been the true and not the corrupted form, I infer from finding a similar instance of transmutation in the name of Nabokodrossor, which was of course a pure Semitic compound3; while there is not, I believe, a single example of such a change in any title of undoubted Arian The Persians, in fact, I conceive to have been inderivation. clined to harden the Semitic sibilants, while the Babylonians rarely or ever softened the Arian gutturals; and as we have the two powers in the respective orthographies of Cappadocia, it follows that the Semitic form may be assumed without much chance of error, to be the primitive and vernacular title. At the same time, I am not prepared to offer any conjectural etymology for the Semitic Satapatuka*.

- Strabe, I. XVI., c. 737. Herod, in two passages, I. I. 72, and I. VII. 72, states expressly, that Syrian was the Greek, and Cappadocian the Persian name; and Dionys. v. 772; Apollonius, I. III., and Ptol. lib. V., c. 6, may be all quoted to prove the Assyrian descent of the Cappadocians. Pharmaces, however, who married Atossa, sister of Cambyes, the great-grandfather of Cyrus the Great, and who was the fifth ancestor of Anaphas, one of the seven conspirators, must have been, I think, of Arian descent. See Frag. of Diod. Sicul. in Phot. Biblio., p. 1158.
- ² Strabo, l. XV., p. 733; Anaitis is certainly a Babylonian name, commencing with ana, "a God;" and I take Omanus to be the same as the Chomæan Apollo of Ammianus, lib. XXIII., c. 6, who was worshipped at Humánia, the Χούμανα of Ptol., l. V., c. 20.
- It is true, that at Behistun the name of Nabochodrossor, is every where written with a sibilant in the Babylonian copies; but on all the pure Babylonian monuments I now find the guttural to be usually retained; and I am inclined, accordingly, to regard it as the primitive form. The interchanging, indeed, of the guttural and sibilant was probably admitted generally by the Babylonians, and the arguments, therefore, that the Semitic Satapatuka is an older form than the Arian Katapatuka, must, I fear, be abandoned. The same interchange is still common in the dialects of India.
- A curious etymologist, however, relying on the traditions which connect Armenia and Phrygia with the Flood, might find Tout, "a flood," in the name of Satapatuka.

作片体上

KABUJIY-A, [Col. I., l. 28, p. 200, &c.,] Cambyses.

KABUJIY-AHYÁ, [Col. I., l. 30, p. 200, &c.,] Cambysis.

KABUJIY-AM, [Col. I., lines 45, 46, p. 203,] Cambysem.

KABUJIY-Á, Col. I., l. 40, p. 201, Cambyse.

This is the true vernacular orthography of the name which was written Καμβύσης by the Greeks, פג «καία in Zend, and which in Arabic and modern Persian has given birth to the two distinct forms of تابوس or کابوس, Kábús and کاووس Kávús or کوسی Káús¹. M. Burnouf has examined in the most elaborate manner the etymology of the Zend Kavaus, (Yaçna, p. 438, sqq.,) and has endeavoured to show the true signification to be "the intelligent king." It is indeed very possible, that the desire to obtain this meaning in the sacred language may have induced the compilers of the Zend Avesta, under the Sassanians, to disfigure the original form of the name, then only known in popular tradition; but I imagine no one will at present pretend to compare the relative antiquity of the forms of Kavaus and Kabujiya, any more than it would be allowable to derive Kurush from Huçrava*; and if we are to seek, therefore, for the primitive derivation of the name, we must of course follow the Cunciform rather than the Zend orthography. I suppose Kabujiya, then, to signify literally, "a bard," from A kab, "to praise" or "colour," and uji, "a speaker," (from वस्); and I further conjecture, that from a king of this name was derived the geographical title of Auto Kamboja, which, retained to the present day in the Kamoj of Cafferistan, became also by a regular ortho-

¹ The Persian historians do not seem to be aware that the name of $K\dot{a}b\dot{u}s$, which was borne by the Dilemite sovereigns, is the same with the $K\dot{a}\dot{u}s$ of romance; yet the more ancient form of $Ka\mu\beta\dot{v}s$ or $K\dot{a}b\dot{u}j$ for the latter name, renders the identification almost certain. The Georgians, even to the present day, name the hero of romance $K\dot{u}pus$, still retaining the labial which has merged in the Persian $K\dot{u}s$.

It can hardly be doubted, but that the Zend Avesta alludes to Cambyses the elder, and Cyrus the Great, under the names of Káï Káús and Káï Khusrú; but I consider the actual forms under which the names are expressed, Kava Uç and Huçrava, to be adoptions of the Sassanian age.

graphical procession Kábús, Kábúr, and Kábúl. The root makes are in most of its derivatives, and the Greeks had, no doubt, therefore, sufficient reason for writing $Ka\mu\betai\sigma\eta s$. In the old Persian, however, the mb was an impossible articulation, and the Median, confounding as usual the two powers, gives the reading of Hamuchiya for the Persian Kabujiya; so that it is not immediately apparent from whence Herodotus obtained his orthography.

The native kings of Persis, agreeably to the usual system of Oriental nomenclature, appear for several generations to have borne the alternate names of Cyrus and Cambyses. The two immediate ancestors of Cyrus the Great are named Cambyses and Cyrus by Herodotus, and according to a doubtful passage of Diodorus Siculus, preserved by Photius, there was still another Cambyses, the fifth in ascent from the Kabujiya of the inscriptions.

Y= -YYY =<

Kamana-ma, [Col. II., l. 19, p. 216,] Mihi fidelis.

Kamana-ibish,]Col. II., l. 2, p. 214, &c., &c.,] Fidelibus.

Káma, [Col. IV., l. 35, 36, p. 243, and Ins. No. 6, l. 38, p. 298,]

In votis.

I compare kamana with the Sans. कमन from कम्, "to desire," and as the final पूर्ण can neither be a radical letter, nor the sign of the neuter gender, (for the nom. kára, with which the word

¹ Wilson, (Vish. Pur. p. 374); Lassen, (Ind. Alter. p. 439); and Troyer, (Raj. Tar., t. I., p. 496), are agreed in identifying Kamboja and Kamoj; but the connection of the name with that of Kabul has been altogether overlooked. When we remember, however, that Kamboja is not only mentioned in the old Sanskrit books, such as the Puranas, Hist. of Cashmire, &c., but that it is also expressly named in the edicts of Asoca, (Journ. Asiat. Soc. Beng., v. VII., p. 253,) it seems impossible to suppose that the title should have been unknown in Greek geography; but if it were known, there can be no more suitable correspondent than the Kά-βουρα of Ptolemy, which was the native name of the Paropamisan capital, 'Ορτοσπάνα, and which exhibits an intermediate form between Καβουσα for Καδυία, and the modern Δ. Κάδυίι. I may add, that the ethnic title of Καβολιται, with which the modern Kabul is generally compared, is a doubtful reading, the Palatine Codex, which is by far the most correct copy of Ptolemy, giving the orthography of Beλίται for the tribe in question.

agrees is masc.) I suppose it to be the ablat. suffix of the 1st pers. sing., which also occurs in hacháma, "from me," and paruvama, "before me," and which is here strangely enough appended to an adjective, the compound kamanama, signifying "desirous of me," or by a slight extension of the meaning "faithful to me!." The instrumental plural kamanaibish, at any rate, which occurs in connexion with asbáraibish and martiyaibish, can only signify "faithful." Káma, also, which is from the same root, is evidently identical with the Sans. The inscriptions as a postposition governing the accus. case, mám káma, which is met with in two passages, meaning "according to my wish." I am not aware that there are any correspondents either in Zend or Persian.

In my observations on the Geographical list at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, I have attempted to apply this name to the Greeks, but on further consideration, I see much reason to doubt the identification. The concluding names of that list appear to be more reasonably explained as the great independent tribes who inhabited the interior of Persia, and in this view I venture to assimilate the Karaká with the Kaρχίοι, who, in conjunction with the Cosseans and Corbiene, are placed by Polybius along the skirts of the mountains on the south-west frontier of Media. Of the Carchians nothing positive, I believe, is known in history beyond the solitary notice of Polybius; but as they appear in the inscriptions to be associated with the Mardi (Mádaiyá?) it is very possible they may have given the name of Xáρaξ to the Mardian

¹ Perhaps it would be more correct to consider kaman in the compound kamanama as a preposition, signifying "desirous of;" for the orthography of paruvama and anuvama shows the ablative affix of the 1st pers. to be ama, (not ma), and the coalition of such an affix with the nominat. of an adjective should give the reading of kamanama by the sandhi of the two short a's.

² Lassen compares the Καλακινή of Assyria, or the Χαραχηνή of Susiana, but I see strong objections to either of these explanations; nor do I think Westergaard's application of the name either to the Colchians or Georgians, deserving of any serious notice. See Zeitschrift, &c., p. 97; and Westergaard's Mem., p. 305.

I thus read for Tak(a)bará, Putiyá, Kushiyá, Mádaiyá, and Karaká, the Tiberenes, the Vitii, Cosseans, Mardi, and Carchians.

⁴ Polyb., l. V. c. 5; the Corbiense may be compared with the Corbiane of Strabo, and Mt. Charban of Pliny.

settlement, established by the Arsacide Phraates, near the Caspian Streights'. With less hesitation also, I connect their names with that of the city of Karaj², which was near their original seat, and the title of which is still preserved in the Kereh rúd رود رود ما of central Irák.

Y= \(\sigma\) \(\frac{1}{2}\)

· KART-A, [Insc. No. 10, p. 314,] Factus.

KART-AM, [Passim,] Factum.

KART-Á, [Insc. No. 19. l. 31 and 35, p. 342,] Factor.

KARIYISH (?) ----, [Insc. No. 7, l. 9, p. 312,] ----?

Kár-A, [Passim,] Copia-regnum.

KARAM, [Passim,] Copias-regnum.

Kárá, [Passim,] Copiis-regno.

KÁRAHYÁ, [Passim.] Copiarum—regni.

KARASHIM, [Col. I., l. 50, p. 204, Regnum illum.

I derive all these from the root signifying "to do," which is in Sans., \$\frac{2}{5}\$ kere in Zend, and kar in Persians. Karta and kartam are, it appears to me, the masc. and neut. forms of the past participle, (comp. \six and \frac{2}{5}\text{Neretem}\$), but it is possible that the latter term may be sometimes used as a neuter noun, like the Gr. \(\text{Fyor}, \) and Latin factum\(^4\text{.}\) Kart\(\text{d}, \) also, must

¹ See the Parthian stations of Isidore, p. 6. Xápağ would seem to be Damáwend, but it may be Karrej, on the Karrej rúd, near Teheran.

^{*} Karaj was re-established by the famous Abu Dalaf, in the tenth century, and was of sufficient consequence to be formed into a Christian Bishopric. See the tables of Elias Damas. in Assemannus, tom. II., p. 463. The ruins of Karaj are still to be seen on the Kereh rud, near Sultánábád; Kerkha, on the Choaspes, together with Χάραξ Σπασίνου, οτ από and the numerous Karkhs, on or about the Tigris, I suppose to represent one and all the simple Chaldee 7.5.

³ I shall examine under the head Ku, the remarkable circumstance of that root taking the place of Kr throughout the simple verbal conjugation, and shall give my reasons for disbelieving in the identity of the roots, which is, however, stated by Lassen as an established fact.

It is extraordinary that Lassen should persist in translating karta and kartam, "a palace," and still more surprising that Westergaard should approve of the reading, remarking, as he has done, that the Median translations employ the same root for kartam and akunaush. See his Median Memoir, p. 354.

be, I think, the nom. sing. of the verbal noun in $\frac{\pi}{2}$, (compare $\frac{\pi}{4\pi}$), employed, as is very frequently the case in Zend, for the præterite. The mutilated Kariyish - - - is completed by Lassen to Kariyishiyamiya and compared with the Sanskrit future $\frac{\pi}{2\pi}$ but with so doubtful an orthography and with no support whatever from the context, I cannot attach much weight to his identification.

Kára is of course a derivative from the same root, corresponding with the Sans. and Persian , kár. I do not think, however, it is ever used in the inscriptions in the sense of "a deed" or "action." Signifying originally "the doer of an action," it is applied to any executive body, and thus denotes equally "military forces," and "a nation" or "population," viewed as an abstract object. I translate it therefore by "an army," or "the state," according to the context. The declension is perfectly regular, with the exception of the instrumental kárá for kárena; and in this particular instance the Persian is certainly more ancient than the Sanskrit form; for Professor Bopp has proved the original case-ending of the instrum. sing. to be long α , and the Sans. nasal to have been introduced for euphony. We have not, I believe, in the inscriptions any example of this noun in the ablat.; but it would undoubtedly in that case present the same orthography of kárá for kárát3. In kárashim we have the accus. suffix of the 3rd person united to the noun in the nominative, which is an unusual formation. The root occurs frequently in composition with pati, pari, chiya, &c., and perhaps even we have a reduplicate form in chakhriya. I shall examine all these terms however in their proper alphabetical order.

今がずがいず

Казнентуа, [Col. I., l. 49, p. 204,] Aliquis.

Ká, [Col. IV., l. 37, p. 245, &c., &c.,] Quisque.

We have in Kashchiya a pronoun compounded of the inter-

¹ See Zeitschrift, &c., p. 121. It is doubtful in Westergaard's copy whether the fourth character be \(\sqrt{\lambda} \rightarrow \) or \(\sqrt{\lambda} \rightarrow \).

² See Comp. Gr., s. 158.

³ I must add, that the gen. *kárahyá* is throughout the inscriptions employed for the dative, which would almost lead one to suppose the latter case to have been wanting in the old Persian language.

rogative base ka and the indefinite suffix!. The exact Sanskrit correspondent is afan, and if the compound occurred in Zend, of which I am doubtful, it would be written psusse, as we have the analogous form of פאנאסע kaccha. With regard to the varying orthography of kash and ká, we must remember that the language of the inscriptions would properly represent the Sans. masc. nom. **a:** by ka, but that before the enclitical particle chiya (for chit), the sibilant case-ending 77 would re-appear; while on the other hand, the brevity of the simple form ka would probably cause its final vowel to be elongated, as in vá and chá, for च and T. In Sanskrit, as Professor Bopp has observed, the addition of fan removes from the interrogative expression preceding it its interrogative force2; and this will exactly explain the sense of "any one," which appertains to the Cuneiform kashchiya. In regard to ká, however, which has the same indefinite sense, I must add that the Sanskrit pronoun did not necessarily imply an interrogative, but that according to the fifth meaning of Wilson, it also denoted "kind" or "sort," and that this is certainly the application of the term in the inscriptions; for tuvam ká hya aparam ahya can only be translated "thou whosoever who mayst be hereafter." We cannot exactly compare the Latin "quisque" with kashchiya, for "quis," answers to the nom. chish or kis, and is derived from another interrogative case ki; but the indefinite suffix "que," which occurs in quisque, uterque, &c., and which is probably cognate with ce in hic-ce, is-ce, &c., is no doubt identical with chiya, a term that I shall further examine in considering the masc. nom. chish. M. Burnouf has devoted six pages of elaborate commentary to the explanation of the Zend kace, (where the final letter is written in different passages of the Zend Avesta,

¹ Bopp has some excellent remarks on the interrogative bases generally, and on this pronoun in particular, in his Comp. Gr., ss. 390 and 398; he considers chit, which is common to the Zend and Sanskrit, to be a neuter form altered from kit, which again comes from the base ki.

² I mention this, as the final elongation, which is common in verbs, adverbs, &c., does not occur generally in the nom. masc. of nouns or pronouns, where a stands for w.

³ See Comp. Gram., Eng. Ed., vol. II., p. 561.

See Yaqua, note R, from p. 133 to p. 139.

w, ξ , and δ ; ℓ , δ , and δ); but he has omitted to compare the term with the Persian λ with which however it appears to be identical, and in which the final vowel is certainly an affix of individuality, λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ which the final vowel is certainly an affix of individuality, λ as λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ with λ with λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ with λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ with λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ with λ with λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ with λ with λ with λ with λ being exactly equivalent to λ with λ with

I S9, 60, p. 235,] Capiscanis. The name of a fort in Arachosia, where the Satrap of the province repulsed the invasion of a rebel force from Persis. I am much inclined to believe that the affixes in án and kán, which under a multitude of forms appear in so very many of the Greek orthographics of old Arian geographical titles, are in reality plural characteristics attached to the proper name of the tribe inhabiting the spot; and although we cannot trace such plural forms in any known ancient languages connected with Persia, except the Chaldee and Pehlevi, both of the Semitic family, I still suppose them to be of the remotest antiquity, borrowed, perhaps, from races which long preceded the settlement of Arian nations westward of the Belút Tágh.

Without pursuing further then at present so obscure a subject, I will merely suggest that in the term Kápishkánish, we may have this plural termination appended to the proper name Kápish, the ethnic title being afterwards converted to a geographical designation by the addition of an affix of locality. This conjecture indeed derives, I think, some support from our finding the Kapishes, or "brown men," (from after:, "brown," the sibilant being aspirated before the k) settled in other parts of Ariana, as well as upon the western frontier, where we must suppose to

Bopp, indeed, (Comp. Gr., s. 240) remarks, that the plural termination in 6n of the modern Persian for animate creatures, is certainly adopted from the Sans. accus. plur. in $\frac{1}{2}$, in the same way as the Spanish employs the Latin accus. for the affix of the plural number; but it would be more correct, I think, to say that the accus case-ending of the Sans. in 6n is a relic of the true and universal plural affix, of which, indeed, we have also, perhaps, another trace in the gen. case-ending in 6n6m, although Bopp determines the n in that suffix to be euphonic. Müller, also, (Essai sur le Pehl., p. 300,) has explained the guttural in the Persian plural ending in 6n6m, as the reproduction of the old sing. suffix of the Pehlevi in 6n6m,

have been situated the Kápishkánish of the inscriptions. I allude of course to the famous Capissa in Capissene, under the Indian Caucasus, which existed as early as the time of Cyrus, for the city was destroyed in that monarch's Scythic expedition; which as the Kiapishe of the Chinese rose again into so much celebrity about the fifth century of Christ, and the ruins of which are to be seen at the present day, still retaining the name of Kafshán, in the Ghúrband Pass, about fifty miles north of Kábul!

I conclude that the Kápishkánish of the inscriptions must have been in the direction of Seistan, as the Satrap of Arachosia would probably have met the force advancing from Persis on the frontier of his province, but in that quarter modern geography affords no clue to its identification.

YE (N Y(KAUF, [Col. I., l. 37, p. 201,] Mons. I am not aware that there is any correspondent for this term in Zend or Sanskrit; but it occurs frequently both in Pehlevi and Parsi, in the other,) and in modern كوب in the other, Persian it still exists under the slightly altered form of so koh. It was probably borrowed by the Persians with many other vocables from a Scythic source, for cognate forms are still extensively used in the dialects of that family, as in the Hungarian koe and köv, the Finnish ku, and perhaps even the Turkish kaya, "a stone." That the radical vowel was in the Persian term affected with the guna may be inferred, as well from the form of the guttural YE, which cannot coalesce immediately with the u, as from the employment of the ω in the Greek correspondents, which represents the diphthong more regularly than the primitive vowel. Compare the Κώφης and Κωφηνη of Eastern Ariana, the latter of which has the equivalent name of Kohistán to the present day, and also Κωφήν, the ancient capital

² Lassen's Bactrian Memoir, translated in the Journal of the Asiatic Soc. of Bengal, (see particularly No. 101 of the Journal,) may be consulted with advant-

Without pressing conjecture too far, I may also, perhaps, suppose "the brown" men of Capissa to have been especially distinguished from the neighbouring "white horde," who dwelt in 'Ορτοσπάνα, the Sepito-falasse of the Chinese. Lassen, who in his Bactrian Memoir, has compared Capissa with the Chinese Kiapishe, does not appear to have been aware of the existence of the ruins of Kafishan, at the foot of the Pass of the same name, leading from the Ghurbana valley over the Hindá Kush. See Jour. As. Soc. Beng., vol. IX., part I., p. 484.

KAUF. 105

of Arachosia, which gave the Chinese name of Kaofu, (and perhaps Kipin also) to the neighbouring country, and which, in the Mongol title of Olán Robát attaching to the ruins, still retains the distinctive epithet of "hill (city)," that was originally attached to it from its situation at the foot of the mountains. It has been surmised also that we have the same term kauf or koh in the Gr. Κάνκασος, the name signifying literally "the mountains of the Kás," (comp. "Casia regio," of Ptol.); but the identification is not susceptible of proof.

I am induced to consider the noun of the eighth declension of Wilkins, and to write kauf accordingly instead of kaufa, from observing that in no instance throughout the inscriptions does the letter \(\lambda \) open on a vowel. The theme probably is kaup rather than kauf, the surd labial being used in Pehlevi and Parsi, and the silent \(\lambda \) may have been substituted for \(\frac{\text{T}}{\text{N}} \) in the nom. on the same principle which caused the \(\lambda \) to be replaced by \(\frac{\text{E}}{\text{E}} \) in the nom. of daraug, "a lie." These delicate questions of orthographical structure, must, however, with our present limited materials, necessarily remain obscure.

age for the geographical illustration of the $K\omega\phi\eta s$ and $K\omega\phi\eta \eta\eta$, but the etymology of the names is unnoticed by him.

- ¹ Pliny and Stephen, following the same authority, name the capital of Arachosia, Cophen, and the measurements of the geographers leave no doubt of the position of the city. Olán, I may add, in Mongol, exactly answers to the modern koh and ancient kauf, "a hill," or "mountain."
- ² The Armenians thus name the Caucasus Kovkas, lindhus; or Khabgokh, from the latter of which apparently comes the Arabic καbakh, and in all these terms we have the labial, which occurs in kauf, represented by the Greek v in κάν. I suspect even that the famous Káf, of eastern romance, is nothing more than a corruption of kauf, "a hill."

(Y k (uniting with u).

() ()

Ku. From this verbal root we have the following derivations. Kun(a)váhya, [Col. IV., l. 75, p. 254, and l. 79, p. 256,] Facias.

AKUNAVAM, [Passim,] Feci.

AKUNAUSH, [Passim,] Fecit.

AKUN(A)VA, [Passim,] Fecerunt.

Акима́, [Col. I., l. 90, p. 211, l. 94, p. 213, &c.,] Fecimus.

AKUN(A)VATÁ, [Col. III., l. 12, p. 230.]

AKUN(A) VATÁ, [Insc. No. 6, l. 37, p. 298.]

AKUN(A)VAYATÁ, [Col. I., l. 20, p. 198, and l. 24, p. 199,] Factum est.

Акита́, [Col. I., l. 47, p. 203,] Egit.

As Lassen has announced the absolute identity of the roots ku and kri, the former being a mere orthographical degradation of the latter, it is necessary that I should state my reasons for still maintaining a distinction. In the first place, then, I can discern no sufficient reason for the change of kri into ku. Lassen says it arose from the influence of the following u in the conjugational characteristic, but I cannot admit the application to the language of the inscriptions of the Zend law of epenthesis, nor if the euphonic u were introduced do I see any necessity for contracting kru into ku^2 . I must observe in the next place, that kri or kar, although unused in the simple verbal conjugation, occurs in its own proper form in composition, (compare parikriyahya, &c.); while, that it cannot be the mere orthographical influence of the sign of the fifth class which changes kri to ku, is shown not only

¹ See Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 246.

It is true that the Sans. kri becomes kur, before the heavy personal endings and throughout the potential, the orthographical change being attributed, by Bopp, partly to the influence of the liquid r, which affects the vowel u, and partly to the weight of the suffixes; (Comp. Gr., s. 490,) and without having recourse therefore to the Zend law of epenthesis, there would be sufficient authority for supposing the old Persian to have substituted kur for kar, but the elision of the r, of which Lassen summarily disposes, still appears to me an insuperable objection to the identity of ku and kri. I must add, at the same time, that there is an instance of the same elision in the Vedic particip. 37, quoted by Westergaard, from the Nirukta, 5; 24.

by the term akumá, where the characteristic, though no longer apparent, may have once existed, but also by akutá, which must, as I think, be the præterite of another conjugation. I will not pretend at the same time to assert, that the roots ku and kri may not have been in their origin cognate. They are certainly used in the inscriptions, the one for the other, with an exact identity of signification; they are confounded in the conjugation of the verb in modern Persian, (compare Lunam, "I do," with "kardam," לכבח, "I did"). Neither the Sanskrit nor the Zend affords any radically distinct correspondent for ku, while they appear to conjugate kri and kere in the fifth class, with a near assimilation to the forms used in the inscriptions, and it is very possible, therefore, that in some earlier stage of the Cuneiform language the roots may have been one and the same. All then that I will venture to suggest is, that in the age of Darius, the old Persian language had so far individualized the roots, as to employ kri or kar in the part. verbal noun, and in composition; while ku was used in all the ordinary verbal formations of the fifth class, and was even sufficiently distinguished to admit of conjugation in the second class, when the signification required to be modified from a transitive to a neuter application. This explanation I have derived from the actual examples furnished by the inscriptions; but I leave it to the consideration of better scholars, whether it may not also serve to support the distinction of the Vedic scholiasts, who refer all the forms of the fifth class to an independent (although of course a cognate) root mq kriv, the existence of which has been doubted, owing to the disappearance of the radical च, (retained perhaps in the Cunciform (ग्रें), from the various Sanskrit derivatives.

I shall now briefly compare the terms which occur in the inscriptions with their Sanskrit correspondents, but shall refrain as much as possible from drawing general inferences from the examples, regarding Cuneiform conjugation, as any deep inquiry

In this I follow Wilson and Rosen, but it must be observed that the Indian grammarians distinguish clearly between the Vedic and , kriv, of the fifth class, and the classical kri, of the first and eighth classes, and that Westergaard adopts and illustrates the distinction. See Wilson's Dict., p. 240; Rig Vedee Spec., Notes, p. 19; and Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 58 and 256.

into the old Persian grammar would hardly be suited to a Vocabulary. The root ku, then, with the transitive signification of "doing (something)," may be considered to be exclusively of the fifth class. I do not compare kun(a)váhya with with krinoski, or signification of kerenúiski, but rather suppose it to be the 2nd pers. sing. of the present subjunctive, which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be, I believe which if the term occurred in the Vedas, would be with the vedas which is the vedas which i

In writing akunavam for the 1st pers. sing. of the act. imperf., instead of akunvam with Lassen, I follow the regular Sanskrit orthography of which Wilkins gives an example in असूनदे asunavam. The form akunaush is of particular interest; for it not only shows, by the employment of the $\succeq \langle$, instead of $\langle \langle \succeq \rangle$, that the old Persian certainly employed the guna in expressing the conjugational characteristic; but it also preserves, as I think, a more ancient personal termination than the dental of the Zend and Sanskrit'; us occurs in the classical Sanskrit as the ending of the 3rd person under four different conditions, but its employment is restricted to the plur. number, and it is thus compared with the Greek out. I am not sure, however, that it is not also met with in the Vedas, representing the 3rd pers. sing. of

¹ For an analysis of the suffix in *nu*, Bopp must be consulted. Comp. Gr., s. 109°, 4.

² See Bopp's Comp. Gr., s. 447.

³ Bopp (Comp. Gr., s. 713) merely observes, that the Vedic *lit* or subjunctive is distinguished from the indicative by the lengthening of the vowel of the class-syllable. I judge, however, from the inscriptions, that the distinction is in reality the introduction of an additional short a before the personal endings; a + a in the first class, &c., becoming a, but in the second class the short additional a alone intervening between the root and the termination. Comp. astiya, indic., and ahatiya, subjunctive.

⁴ I say more ancient, as the true pronominal base of the 3rd pers. in Sans. is sa; and ta merely occurs in the secondary forms. Bopp and Gesenius, however, are agreed that, taking the whole range of language, the latter is anterior to the former.

⁵ In the potential; the imperf. of reduplicated roots; the imperf. of roots in á of the second class; and in some instances in the multiform presterite. See Comp. Gr., s. 462, and Burnouf's Yaqua, Notes, p. 147.

ku. 109

the imperf. There is at any rate a word á-ri-noh in the 30th Hymn of the Rig Veda, where it has this power, and where, in order to explain the form, the scholiast is obliged to suppose the 2nd pers. to be irregularly substituted for the 3rd. Whether at the same time this identification be admitted, or whether we consider aush to be a weakening of ot, is of no great consequence. The termination is also found in adarshanaush, and is certainly therefore, in the language of the inscriptions, the regular characteristic of the 3rd pers sing of the act imperf. of the fifth class.

I now come to the plural forms of the same tense akun(a)va in the 3rd pers., and akuma in the 1st. Akun(a)va is the Vedic **unit** akrinvan, the silent terminal being elided, and I compare akuma with the Sans. form **unit** $asunma^2$, which is used equally, according to Wilkins, with **unit** $asunma^2$, which is used equally, according to Wilkins, with **unit** asunma, and in representing which in the Cuneiform, the n, although performing an important grammatical function, is necessarily expunged as the first member of a compound consonant articulation. The dialectic elongation of the final a in all such verbal formations has been frequently remarked on as a peculiarity of the old Persian language.

The 3rd pers. of the middle imperfect $akun(a)vat\acute{a}$ presents a difficulty; it occurs in two passages, in one apparently as a singular, for the nom. is $dahy\acute{a}ush$; in the other, it is certainly a plural, being in immediate relation to the plural suffix in $sh\acute{a}m$. Now $akun(a)vat\acute{a}$ will answer sufficiently well to the Vedic plural suffix akrinvata, formed like the Sans. Suggest $asunvata^a$; but it will not correspond with the sing. akrinuta, and it is possible,

¹ See Rig Yedæ Spec., p. 48, and Rosen's remarks on the passage in the Adnotationes, p. 66.

^{*} Wilkins merely gives it as a rule, that the u of the conjugational suffix may be occasionally dropped before \overline{q} and \overline{q} , but he does not explain the principle of this orthographical change. Bopp, however, would I suppose attribute the elision to the weight of those consonants which cannot tolerate the light u.

s In Sanskrit, as we know, the guna is only admitted before the light terminations, or those distinguished according to the grammarians by a servile **q**, which in the middle voice are unknown, except in the 1st pers. of the imperative, but I cannot satisfy myself that this rule applied to the language of the inscriptions, and I therefore give an optional guna throughout.

therefore, that in the aforesaid passage, dahyáush may be used If, however, it be determined that as a noun of multitude. akun(a)vatá is exclusively a plural form, a question will then arise whether the singular of the middle imperfect may not be akutá, akunutá being shortened to akuntá and subsequently to akutá, as akunumá was contracted to akunmá, and ultimately to akumá. I should be inclined, I confess, to accept of this explanation, regardless that, although we have in Sanskrit the optional orthography of asunma in the active, the corresponding contraction of asunta in the middle is wanting', did I not also find the meaning of the root in akutá to have undergone a modification, which seems to point to the employment of a different conju-I cannot of course be positive, but influenced by the latter consideration, and remembering that in no other verbal formation is there any visible difference between the sing, and plur. of the 3rd pers. of the middle imperfect, I prefer accordingly regarding akun(a)vatú as an irregular substitute for the singular akunutá³, and attaching akutá to the second class.

The next term to be considered is akun(a)vayata, where we have the anomalous employment of the conjugational suffix in the passive voice, a peculiarity of construction which is of much interest, inasmuch as it connects the old Persian with the Greek and Gothic, and distinguishes it from the Zend and Sanskrit. Independently of this there is nothing remarkable in the Cuneiform term, except that the guna is perhaps employed in the conjugational suffix in the place of the vowel-lengthening of the Sanskrit, which distinguishes roots in u in the passive voice, and that the conjunctive vowel a, being introduced between the suffix and the passive characteristic, converts that vowel into v. I do not think we can possibly read akun(a)vyata, for if the suffix

¹ The u appears to lapse in asunma from the weight of the labial m, an influence which would not be felt in asunuta, where the personal sign commences with a dental, and this accordingly is a further proof against the possible contraction of asuntá.

^{*} If $akun(a)vat\acute{a}$ be admitted as the substitute of the Vedic way akrinuta, we must suppose, of course, that the old Persian, in the fifth conjugation as in the first, employed the connecting vowel a between the personal-endings and the class suffix, and of this peculiarity we appear to have another example in $kunav\acute{a}hya$.

See Comp. Gr., s. 427, where this discrepancy between the Greek and Sans. is particularly noticed. There is, I think, however, an error of some consequence in the English translation of the first sentence of the paragraph in question.

coalesced immediately with the passive sign, there would be no occasion for altering the vowel, and we should have accordingly the orthography of akunauyatá.

The only remaining term is akutá, which, as I have already observed, I consider to be the 3rd pers. sing. middle imperf. of the same root, but conjugated in the second or seventh class, where the personal ending is either added immediately to the base, or the u, being interposed before a light termination, would be elided in combination with the Cuneiform dental1. respective employment of the active and middle voice appears in general to be as arbitrary in the old Persian as it is in Sanskrit*. and in this particular instance, where we perceive the distinction between a transitive and reflective sense, I am inclined therefore to attribute it to a change of conjugation, rather than to a discrimination between the powers of the parasmáipadam and atmanépadam forms; akutá seems to signify "he acted," the fruit of the action reverting to the agent; while in all the other forms, the verb governs an accusative case, and the action which it indicates passes over to the object.

(Y (Y) \ KUGANAKÁ, [Col. II., l. 9, p. 215,] Cyganaca. The name of a Persian town which was probably near the Susian frontier, (as it was the native place of a chief who aspired to the independent government of the latter province,) but the position of which I am altogether unable to illustrate, either from ancient or modern geography.

Kur-ush, [Insc. No. 1, p. 270,] Cyrus.

Kur-aush, [Col. I., l. 28, p. 200, l. 39, p. 201, l. 53, p. 204, &c.,] Cyri.

This is the true vernacular reading of the name of the Great Cyrus, which in Hebrew was written בֿרָשׁ or בֿרָשׁ, and in Greek Kôpos or Koôpos. I have hitherto been content to accept

¹ I suggest the seventh class, as I am loth to believe that the nasal can be ever entirely lost in the conjugation of the root ku.

Akun(a)vatá in the middle voice is thus used with the same transitive power as akun(a)va in the active voice, and the two forms also of agarbáya and agarbáyatá are employed indifferently.

Greek¹, and comparing the name accordingly with the Sans. حرد Rend والمعالم hvare, and Pers. خور khur, I have even ventured from the change of the initial to draw an inference regarding the orthographical degradation of the Persian language in that early age².

¹ Καὶ τίθεται τὸ ὅνομα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἡλίου Κύρον. Ctesias in Phot. Biblioth., col. 125. The same etymology is repeated by Plutarch in Vit. Artaxerxis; by the author of the Etym. Mag. in voce Κόρος, and by Plethon in his Commentary on the Zoroastrian Oracles; and Lassen adopts it in his Memoir, Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 154.

See the observations on the letter () in the Chapter on the Alphabet, p. 91.

^{*} That there was an interchange between the guttural and sibilant in Babylonian is certain, for *Nabokodrossor* is as often written with the same thange of course is found in comparing modern Persian with the Sanskrit, but I think that the language of the inscriptions uniformly represents we by 'wva.

⁴ The Kuru race of ancient India, descended from the famous 350, the son of Samvarana, is too well known to require notice.

Strabo, lib. XV., p. 501, expressly says, that the Persian river Κῦρος derived its name from the king, "Οὖ μετέβαλε τὸ ὄνομα ὁ βασιλεύς."

Khusrú'. That name is, I believe, to be first found in the geographical title of 'Οσροηνή er 'Οσδροηνή, and it may be presumed, therefore, to have been borrowed from a Parthian Satrap², but unless from some fancied resemblance in sound and application to the person of Cyrus, I am utterly unable to understand how, in the time of the first Sassanians, it should have attained the popular pre-eminence which distinguishes it in the pages of the Zend Avesta, and which from that source has descended to it in all subsequent history. I will only add, that the absolute identity of the Sanskrit, Hebrew, Greek, Persian, Median, and Babylonian orthographies of the name confirm in the most satisfactory manner its true and primitive form.

The genitive form of Kuraush, which occurs repeatedly at Behistun, is extremely valuable in showing the respective employment of the letter — ((in combination with u, and the letter with a, as well as in connecting the case-endings of the old Persian with those of the Sanskrit, the Lithuanian, and the Gothic, in all of which, themes in i and u take the guna before the genitive sign s³. The aush, in fact, of the language of the inscriptions is exactly identical with the Sans. genitival with the Lithuanian aùs, and the Gothic aus, and it may moreover be compared with the Latin ûs in the fourth declension, where the elongation takes the place of the guna, and also with the wife eus, of the Zend¹, where the guna forms a distinct diphthong in conjunction with an epenthetic i.

- 1 The Zend Huçrava appears to have been taken immediately from the Sans. Research, who is mentioned in the Puranas as one of the Prajapatis, and who, according to Burnouf, plays a conspicuous part in the Vedas; but this does not in any way-explain the application of the name to the popular hero of Persia. See Viah. Pur., p. 50, n. 2, and Burnouf's Cun. Mem., p. 172. Burnouf, indeed, appears to doubt in the passage last quoted, if Huçrava can be intended to designate the great Cyrus.
- * Procopius distinctly says that the Mesopotamian 'Οσροηνή was named after a certain king, 'Οσρόος, who reigned there. De Bel. Pers., l. 1., c. 17. Now 'Οσροηνή is first mentioned in the campaign of Crassus, but the Parthian king 'Οσρόος was only contemporary with Trajan, and it cannot therefore have been from him that the province derived its name.
- * For an examination of these genitive endings, see Bopp's Comp. Gr., ss. 185 and 186.
- 4 Burnouf has very successfully analyzed the Zend genitive of themes in u, in his Commentary on the Yaqua, pp. 90 and 156.

(Kushiyá, [Insc. No. 6, l. 30, p. 294,] Cossæi. I believe this name, which occurs in the geographical list at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, to refer to the Cossæans of Southern Media, who were indifferently termed by the Greeks Koovaîot and Kovogaĵoi'. An exposition of the views which I entertain regarding the settlement of the Kush in Percia must be reserved for another portion of the Memoir; for the subject, presenting an unbounded field for speculation with very little of determinative proof, requires to be examined with equal diligence and caution. I will here only observe, that without subscribing to the extravagant theory of Bryant regarding the almost universal sway of the Ammonian Cushites, I am still inclined to see in the Kushiyá of the Inscriptions and Cossmans of authentic history, a remnant of that primitive and powerful race, which furnished its contingent under Memnon, at the siege of Troy, and branches of which were also led under Tirhak and Zerah to the invasion of Judea. I see, indeed, strong reasons for identifying in many instances the Hebrew לולם Kush with the Eastern Æthiopians of the Greeks, who built Susa, who were the subjects of Cepheus. and whose principal establishments in the time of Darius were partly in the Median mountains and partly in the Gedrosian deserts; and I further suppose this to have been the dominant race in Southern, and perhaps in Central Persia, prior to the Arian immigration 2.

The Persian Kushiyá is evidently the nom. plural of the ethnic title, the adjectival suffix in iya being added to the proper name; but it is worthy of remark, that the Median correspondent is used without the plural characteristic, and that in the Babylonian we have the territorial, rather than the ethnic, designation.

³ For a collection of all the notices of the Greek and Latin Geographers and Historians regarding the Cosseans, see Cellarius, vol. II., pp. 675, 682, and 690.

If it be true, as Dr. Lepsius has recently asserted, that the Beja, the most ancient dialect of the Æthiopic, be of the Caucasian family of languages, it will go far to connect the Æthiopians of Africa with the Eastern Kush. I have long, indeed, suspected, and am becoming daily more convinced that the languages of the so-called Median and Babylonian Inscriptions will be found to be nearly connected with those of Western Africa, and that the links of the connection will be traced in the migrations of the Kush.

<<!<!-- kh. | </!--

⟨⟨ŢŢ ॡ ┡ŢŸŢ Kushatram, [Passim,] Corona or Imperium.

This word is of course to be compared with the Sans. অব, used to denote "the warrior caste," and with the Zend אינוניגענט על khshathra, which was employed in a more specific manner to designate "a king 1;" but its etymology is subject to some uncertainty, for आद in Sanskrit merely signifies "to eat" or "divide," and the grammarians therefore have supposed a Sautra root of the same form, with the meaning of "protecting" or "defending2." As however the Sanskrit kshatra is frequently written chheta in Pali3, and as the tendency of the guttural and palatal to interchange is notorious, I cannot help suspecting that the primitive Sanskrit kshad has been corrupted into st chhad, which does actually exist in the classical language with the same signification of "covering" or "screening," and from which the chhatra, or "parasol," the symbol of royalty, is avowedly derived. The only question is whether the term may not have originally denoted "a crown," as covering the head, and whether its application may not have been subsequently transferred from the special to the general, both in regard to the regal or "crowned" class of India⁵, and to the word in Zend expressive of "royalty." On the one hand, there is I think reason to suspect that the Hebrew בַּתֵר, whence the Gr. κίταρις, may represent the Persian khshatrame, and as kings are in many languages

¹ Khshathra, "a king," occurs repeatedly in the Zend Avesta, and the meaning is considered by Burnouf to be determinately established; see Yaqna, &c., p. 151, &c., &c.

² See Westergaard's Rad. Ling. Sans., pp. 161 and 333. Also, Wilson in voce, and Lassen's Memoir in the Zeitschrift, &c., p. 18.

⁸ Journ. As. Soc. Beng., vol. VII., p. 564.

^{*} I am afraid to connect chhatra immediately with khshatram, although they may both etymologically signify "a royal covering."

⁵ The term, indeed, was no doubt used long before the introduction of caste; comp. the ethnic names Σατραίδαι, 'Οξυδράκαι, &c.

The repugnance of the Semites to the compound Arian articulations was notorious, and khsh would naturally be contracted to a simple guttural; the

termed "crown bearers," while I am not aware that the term denoting "a crown," or any other emblem of royalty, is ever derived from a root conveying the abstract idea of "ruling," we might perhaps infer "a covering for the head," to be the primary signification of the Cuneiform term. On the other hand, the Sanskrit kshatra, and Zend khshathra, have every appearance of being derived immediately from kshad or chhad, "to screen or defend (the people)2"; and Rosen, moreover, from the Vedas, gives an abstract noun kshatram, with the signification of "strength," which he compares with the Greek κράτος³, and which in form is absolutely identical with the khshatřam of the inscriptions. Leaving it doubtful, therefore, which may be the original, and which the secondary signification, I have rendered the term by "crown" or "empire" throughout the translations, according as may be most agreeable to the English idiom 4. I have only to add, that khshatram is used in the inscriptions as a neuter noun of the first declension, and that it thus indifferently represents the nominative and accusative case.

of Esther, moreover, refers particularly to the Persian "crown;" see Gesenius in voce. The word, moreover, is generally derived from הָרֶת, "to surround," the kirapıs being a "diadem" or "cincture."

- 1 Comp. Arm. (Диндистр (Ind. Thakore?) lit. Táj áwar, "crown bearing." Táj is of Semitic origin.
- * Khshathrát is also used in Zend with the meaning of "empire," and Burnouf says that kshatra has frequently the same signification in the Vedas, so that on the whole, no doubt, "imperium" is the best translation for the Cun. khshatřam. See Journ. Asiatique, Sér. IV., tom. IV., No. 20, p. 479.
 - ⁸ See Rig Vedæ Spec., Notes, p. xi.
- 4 I rather think that we have khshutra, "a king," in the last word σάτρα of the famous Persian verse in Aristophanes—" Ίάρτα μὰνε ξαρξὰν ἀπισσονα σάτρα," Acharn., Act I., Sc. 3, [see Mitchell's Arist., vol. I., p. 27,] but I am not quite satisfied as to the meaning of the entire phrase.
- 5 This is a subject which has been much discussed; see Gesen. Heb. Lex., Eng. Ed., p. 41, for several fanciful derivations, De Sacy's being the only one which is near the truth. Sir J. Malcolm compares chhatrapa, "the holder of the parasol," and Anquetil suggests the etymology of Satar-pai "below", "below

affix which is added to khshatřa is identical with the Sans. If $p\acute{a}$, whence $p\acute{a}$, $p\acute{a}$, &c., in Persian, and the compound therefore signifies either "preserving the empire," or "preserving the crown." In the only two passages where the term is found, the copulative conjunction $v\acute{a}$, answering to the Sans. If, and allied of course with the Semitic , is added to the nom. of the noun to connect the phrase that is attached to it with the preceding clause. $Khshatřap\acute{a}$ is probably declined like a theme in long a of the first declension.

The change of the initial sound which is observable in the Hebrew אַרוֹיִשְרַבְּּבְּיִם, is nothing more than might be expected from the impossibility of adapting to the Semitic organs of speech the articulation of the Arian khsh, as a single power; but I am somewhat at a loss to understand the origin and application of the terminal n, although I perceive traces of the same (cuphonic?) ending in the corrupted Median orthography of shagshapáwanm. In the Arian dialects, certainly, the suffix was preserved in its pure form, as we may assure ourselves by comparing the Cuneiform term with the Kshatrapa of Rudra Dama's inscription at the Girnar Bridge, and upon the Saurashtran coins of the same family.

The Satraps were, as it is well known, originally the Governors or Viceroys of the large provinces of the Persian empire, but the title in later times appears to have been equally adopted

the star." Mem. de l'Acad., tom. LVI., p. 291, (12mo. Edit.) Hyde, again, (de Rel. Vet. Pers., p. 325,) would fain refer the title to إستريان, lit. "mule-keeper," supposed to have been adopted as an honorary epithet by the great officers of the State. While Prinsep, (Asiat. Journ. Bengal, vol. VII., p. 345,) and Wilson, (Arian. Ant., p. 405,) relying on the exclusive application of the Sanskrit war, render the Saurashtran title by "protector of the Kshatriyas," or "patron of the warrior class." I differ from De Sacy's explanation merely in referring the suffix immediately to the Sans. 47, rather than to the modern Pers. corruption ... bán. See Mém. de l'Inst., Classe d'Histoire, &c., II., p. 229.

¹ The Hebrew word occurs in Esther iii. 12, viii. 9, and ix. 3; and its Chaldee correspondent in Dan. iii. 2, 3 and 27, vi. 2 and 3.

³ See the Coin Legends in the Journ. Asiat. Soc. of Bengal, vol. VI., p. 382, and vol. VII., p. 345.

by those who exercised independent royal functions. In the mutilated Greek Inscription at Behistun, the great Parthian king Gotarges is thus content to name himself "Satrap of Satraps," (SATPAIIHE TON SATPAII -----1,) and throughout the whole series of the coins of the Saurashtran dynasty the titles of Raja and Kshatrapa are applied to the same individual. I have never met with the term in Arabic or Persian works², and I greatly doubt if it was employed in Persia subsequent to the rise of the Sassanians.

⟨⟨Y| ⟨⟨ Y| ⟨Y| ⟨Y| | KHSHATHRITA, [Col. II., l. 15, p. 216, &c., | Xathrites. A name which is evidently of kindred etymology with khshatřam, but in which I am altogether unable to explain the reason of the substitution of YXY EY for the latter character will coalesce with the i, as in Atřina, Atřivátiya, &c., as well as with the a. In pronunciation, we can of course readily distinguish between the $t\tilde{r}$, where the r was almost dormant, and the thr, where the dental combining with the liquid in its full force underwent aspiration; but I confess I do not understand the etymological reason of the distinction in the derivatives from kshad. The name would appear to have belonged to the son or next heir of Astyages, as it was assumed by an impostor Phraortes, who sought in the time of Darius to reestablish the independence of the Medes"; but there is certainly no such individual mentioned in Grecian history, nor have I met with the name applied to any other chieftain. I should translate khshathrita, "who has obtained the empire" (or "crown,") comparing the termination with the Sanskrit participle, इत.

¹ See Journ. Royal Geograph. Soc., vol. IX., p. 114. There is also a copy of this fragmentary legend in Hoeck's Vet. Med. et Pers. Mon., p. 141, which must have been taken by Grelôt, who accompanied Bembo in his Persian tour not many years after the old tablet was destroyed to make room for the Arabic inscription. Bembo's visit was in 1673, and the Arabic tablet is dated A.H. 1026.

⁸ This Median revolt will be further noticed under the head of Fravartish.

⁴ The true reading, however, may perhaps be Khshathraita, the name being formed in the same manner as the Zend khshaéta, "a king."

Nocte-que. This word occurs in the phrase, khshapavá rauchapativá, "both by night and by day," the postposition pati, (for not pativá), governing both the nouns in the accus. case, and the copulative conjunction vá being appended, in one place immediately to the noun, and in the other to the governing particle. It follows, therefore, that the true forms must be khshapamvá and rauchampativá; and it is this example of the elision of the nasal before the semi-vowel v which, among other considerations, has induced me to interpose an a in the groupe that occurs so frequently in the verbal formations of the fifth class. The nom. khshapa answers to the Sans. The Zend which, and Persian is shab; and according to Rosen, it may also be compared with the Latin "crepusculum."

(()) (() Σ () Σ () Σ () Σ () Σ () ΚΗ SHANÁSÁTIYA, [Col. I., l. 52, p. 204.] Cognoscat. I consider the Cuneiform khshanás to connect the Greek γινώσ-κω, (Lat. gnos-co,) with the Pers. shinás, the guttural being preserved in one form and the sibilant in the other; but I doubt if the Sans. T, which is usually compared with the Greek verb, can be of cognate origin.

I have never met with the Zend nom. sing., but I have khshafna in the nom. plur., and khshafna in the loc. sing., while the abl. sing. is khshaparat; so that the theme evidently follows the declension of the Sans. WET, which has well in the nom. for well, and which uses the r in all its compounds. As a further proof that the nouns are declined alike, compare the Zend locatives paint agné, pain khshafné, and consult Bopp, Comp. Gr., s. 40, and Yagna, p. 34. I consider this evidence of the interchange of the n and r to be of much orthographical value.

^{*} See Rig Vedæ Spec. Adnotat., p. xi.

s at altered to at, as it is in all the special tenses, has with the suffix of the ninth class produced the Pers. Δάπ; khshanás and γινώς must, on the other hand, I think, be compound roots, but I know not the elements. Schneider's explanation, νώς, γνώς, and by reduplication γιγνώς, cannot at any rate be admitted.

The term used at Behistun is the 3rd pers. sing. of the present subjunctive, the a being elongated by the sandhi of the modal vowel which precedes the personal-ending with the conjunctive vowel of the first conjugation. There is in the inscription at Nakhsh-i-Rustam another form, which is apparently derived from the same root, (Ins. No. 6, 1, 42, p. 298); but it is in too mutilated a state to be identified.

Княпача́явна́, [Passim,] Xerxes.

Кизнача́пзна́м, [Passim,] Xerxem.

There can be little doubt but that this, the true vernacular orthography of the name of Xerxes, is compounded of the root fa, "to rule," and of the same term which occurs in the names of Arsames and Arsakes. Khshaya, from kshi, may signify "a king," equally with khsháyathiya, and arsha may be equivalent to the Sans. आर्थ, "venerable." At any rate, there can be no question, but that Herodotus must have been mistaken in rendering the name by ἀρήϊος, and it is almost certain that his mistake arose from confounding the orthography of Xerxes with that of the last element of the name of Artakhshatřá, which may in reality refer to "a warrior," as well as to "a king1." There is probably no other term in the whole cycle of Persian nomenclature which has undergone so much violence in transcription. In the Greek Ξέρξηs, the medial sibilant is hardened; the Hebrews by introducing two additional vowels in have so disfigured the name, as to render it difficult of recognitions.

¹ Herod., lib. VI., c. 89. It is curious that in assimilating those two distinct forms, writing them respectively, $\Xi \acute{e} \rho \acute{e} \eta s$ and 'A $\rho \tau a \acute{e} \acute{e} \rho \acute{e} \eta s$, and translating them $d \rho \acute{\eta} i \sigma s$ and $\mu \acute{e} \gamma a s$ $d \rho \acute{\eta} i \sigma s$. Herodotus should have thus followed the orthography of the one, and the etymology of the other.

In the books of Esther and Ezra vijurin is certainly the Khshayarsha of the inscriptions, but it is not so easy to understand the application of the same name in Daniel. The alteration of the initial sound is precisely the same that we have seen in the Hebrew rendering of Khshatrapa, and I am half inclined to think the substitution of f for f between the v and f, to be an orthographical error, dating, of course, before the time of the Septuagint. It is inconceivable to me that chronologers should persist in applying the vigory of Ezra iv. 6, to Cambyses, when the series of kings given in that book, Cyrus, Darius (Hystaspes), Ahasuerus (or Xerxes), Artaxerxes (Longimanus), Darius (Nothus), and Ar-

In the Median form, which I read Aksahasha or Aksahassha, the r has given way to a cognate aspirate, and in the Babylonian orthography, which I doubtfully give as Ah(a)shharasha or Ah(a)shharashha, these aspirations are so formidably multiplied as almost to impede pronunciation. Of all the various forms that have been yet discovered, the hieroglyphic Khshharsha upon the Vase of Caylus approaches nearest to the true orthography! As we have no example in the inscriptions of the name of Xerxes in the gen. case, it must be doubtful whether the noun follow the first declension in long a, or whether it may not rather be of the twelfth class of the eighth declension of Wilkins.

If we may credit the lists of Assyrian kings preserved by the chronologers, the royal name of Xerxes had been adopted on the banks of the Tigris in the very remotest antiquity, and this is the more remarkable as the etymology is certainly Arian. After the time of the Achamenians, however, it appears to have fallen entirely into disuse. Neither is it employed in the Parthian nomenclature, nor has it survived under a corrupted form in the Zend Avesta, or in Persian romance. There was an Armenian province of Σερξηνη, named from the king. There is also a town of Drangiana, mentioned by Ptolemy under the name of Ξαρξιάρη, and it is possible that the royal title of Shár, which belonged to the kings of the Persian colony of Ghurjestán, established in the Paropamisan mountains, may preserve a trace of the ancient designation, but I have never met with any other name which could be conjecturally referred to it.

taxerxes (Mnemon), is perfectly consistent with history, and fixes the Exodus of Ezra in B.C. 393, and that of Nehemiah in B.C. 385, (instead of in 458 and 445), the colonies, in fact, leaving Babylonia under Artaxerxes Mnemon, and not under Artaxerxes Longimanus.

- ¹ See Heeren's Researches, vol. II., p. 340.
- ² See the several Lists in Clinton's Fasti Hellenici, vol. II., p. 267.
- Strabo, p. 364, and Stephen. in voce.
 - ⁴ Lib. VI., c. 19.
- ⁵ De Sacy published a Memoir on this colony in the Mines de l'Orient, vol. I., p. 321.
- That Gesenius (in voce) should pretend to compare المجرشاة, "Lion King," is a proof that the study of Persian comparative philology is still in its infancy.

《YY 7 m 1/2 YY 1/2 / 1/

Kushayathiya, [Passim,] Rex.

Кизначатинуам, [Passim,] Regem.

Кизначатичануа, [Passim,] Regis.

Княна́уатніуа́, [Col. I., l. 8, 10, pp. 196, 197, &c.,] Reges (nom. plur.)

Kнsна́уатніуа́, [Col. IV., l. 7, p. 240, l. 32, p. 243,] Reges (accus. plur.)

Княначатнічанам, [Passim,] Regum.

That this noun is derived from fa, "to rule with unlimited power," is admitted by every one', but there is some difficulty with regard to its grammatical construction. I propose to consider that it presents a double inflexion, khsháyanta being formed in the first place by the addition of the unadi affix in win anta to the causal form (according to the rule given in Wilkins, p. 468), and the signification being subsequently altered from the abstract to the possessive, by joining on the adjectival suffix in ya. I know not if it be the elision of the nasal which leads to the aspiration of the dental, but we have at any rate an instance of the same orthographical change in the substitution of athiya, "near," for wifn; and with regard to the connecting vowel between the affixes, it seems to be in accordance with the genius of the old Persian language, that the euphonic i should in this position and before its cognate semi-vowel, take the place of a^{2} . The corresponding term in Zend is words Khshaéta, which however is found with a different affix. Even under the Achæmenians, the vernacular title of Khshayathiya was frequently exchanged for a foreign synonym3, borrowed probably from the West; and for a long period afterwards its employment seems to have been almost exclusively confined to the eastern portions of the Arian race. The Parthian kings adopted upon their coins

¹ This was indeed the first word which Grotefend identified in the Cuneiform Inscriptions, its frequent occurrence leaving no doubt as to its meaning, and Anquetil's vocabulary affording an approximate clue to the orthography.

Possibly, however, the term should be read khsháyathaiya, the final a of anta being preserved, and the following i being epenthetic.

³ This synonym ► () (will be discussed hereafter. The Median and Bebylonian terms are both uncertain.

both the βασιλεύs of the Greeks, and the Rája of India; but their native epithet appears to have been that of Terkhán, which is in use among the Turkish tribes to the present day2. I know not indeed of any employment of the ancient title under the Arsacide empire, except in the Zabos of the coins of Kadaphes, who reigned in Cabul, about B.C. 1203. Under the Sassanians, with the revival of Persian habits and institutions, the appellation was partially resumed, but it came in apparently from the East; while the Semitic Malká continued to hold its place on the coins and in the royal inscriptions until a late period of the dynasty. The title certainly occurs in the name of Shahpuhri (Sapor), as well as in the territorial epithets of Zayavoaù and Kepuaoaà, assumed respectively by Bahram III. and Bahram IV.5, and it is. I think, even to be recognized in the Pehlevi Inscriptions of the second and third Shapúr, at Kermánsháh, (where, however, Ω22 has been hitherto read Vohiá instead of Shahyá.) It must have been well known at the same time in the extreme East, to have given rise to the distinctive epithet of Sháhishahán, applied to the King of Persia in the Gupta Inscription of the sixth century, upon the pillar at Allahabád⁷, and that it had come into general use also in Persia among the later Sassanians. is shown by the title of Σαδασαδασάχ, which is assumed by Siroes,

- ¹ Sec the coins of Gondophares, Arsaces, Pacorus, &c., in Cunningham's Plates, No. 14 and 15, and Wilson's Ar. Ant., Plate V. I have also seen coins of Orodes with the same Indian legend.
- ² Περσιστὶ δὲ Τορκὶμ βασιλεὺς ἐρμενεύεται. John of Malala, Ed. Dindorf., p. 270. The title of Terkhán is now given among the Uzbegs to the heir-apparent; but in the lists of Ibn Khurdádbeh and Abu Rihán, it is stated to belong to the king himself.
- s In giving this date, I follow Lassen with some hesitation. See Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, vol. IX., p. 765.
- 4 The Semitic Malká is also found in the Parthian transcripts of the records of the early Sassanians, and was thus probably in use in the West under the later Arsacides. I think even it may be read on the Perso-Scythic coins of Cabul, of the sixth and seventh century, upon which the concluding epithet appears to be Hurasán Malká, "king of Khorassan." See Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, vol. VII., Pl. XXII.
- ⁵ Agathias, lib. IV. c. 24, says distinctly that Σεγανσαὰ signified in Greek, Σεγανστανῶν βασιλεύς, and he refers to the same explanation in noticing the title of Κερμασαὰ, in the 26th chapter of the same book.
- ⁶ Even in the last critique upon these inscriptions in the Journ. Asiatique for January, 1843, the old reading of *Vohia* is still retained, but it is extremely doubtful if such a term was ever in use in Pehlevi.
 - 7 See Prinsep's remarks in the Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, vol. VI., p. 974.

in his letter to Heraclius. I have not yet been able to satisfy myself of the reading of the Sassanian coins of this age, but the Malká of the earlier series has certainly disappeared, and I think that the title has been replaced both by Khzata (the Sada of Siroes,) and Huta (for 122). After the rise of Islam, the old term continued to be extensively used in the eastern portions of the Persian empire. In a very curious list of royal synonyms. which was I believe first published by Ibn Khurdádbeh in about A.H. 280, and which was afterwards re-arranged and tabulated by the famous Abú Ríhán in about A.H. 4203, it is applied under different forms to the Kings of Cábúl, of Khárizm, of Sughd, of Fergháneh, of Termid, of Khatl, of Bámián, and other neighbouring countries, and the Shah Nameh of Firdousi is alone sufficient to establish that in that age the particular applicability of the title to the monarchs of Persia was universally admitted; but still I am doubtful if it ever regained its proper and legitimate pre-eminence in the country in which it originated until the rise of the Suffavean dynasty 4. At present, as we know, the King of Persia is termed the Shah sta, "par excellence," and his paramount epithet of within Shahinshah nearly reproduces the khsháyathiyánám khsháyathiya of the inscriptions.

¹ Paschal Chronicle; Ed. Dindorf., vol. I., p. 735. Ammianus Marcellinus, also, applies the exact title of *Saansaa* to the Persian kings, but I cannot now refer to the passage.

² These coins are figured in Marsden's Num. Orient., vol. II., Pl. XXIX., and in Longperrier's Mem., Pl. X., XI., and XII., and I believe that the legends have been pretty satisfactorily deciphered by Dr. Olshausen of Copenhagen. I have in my own cabinet, however, several new and perfect varieties that have never, I think, been published. *Khodá*, now used for "God," was the royal title of the ancient kings of *Bokhara* and *Guzagán*.

s I quote *Ibn Khurdádbeh*, after a copy taken by Dr. Sprenger from the unique MS. in the Bodl., No. 993. Abú Ríhán's Hadikat ul Ahbáb حديقة الاحماب, a most excellent work on Chronology and Astronomy, is in my own library.

In India, the title of Sháh was commonly used from the first establishment of the Patan sovereigns, in the sixth century of the Hejrah; but in contemporaneous Persian numismatology it is, I believe, unknown, except as a proper name. In the oldest Persian written works, however, the titles both of Sháh and Pádsháh (Pád being the Pehlevi Pad, Sans. Un pati,) are frequently found; and D'Herbelot says that the Boides assumed the title of Sháhinsháh in the fourth century of the Hejrah.

For a collection of all the ancient authorities regarding the title of "king of

The Cuneiform noun is regularly declined as a masc of the first declension in short a, the terminations in a, am, ahya, a, and anam, answering respectively to the Sanskrit endings in w;, wi, we, wi:, and wini. Bopp observes of the gen. plur., that the true inflexion is wife, and that the n which precedes it, both in Sanskrit and in Zend, is euphonic; but this does not explain the lengthening of the vowel of the base in the former language, and I am inclined, therefore, to see in the syllable an, which interposes between the base and the case-ending, the pristine plural characteristic to which I have more than once alluded, and the existence of which, if established, will form an important link between the languages of the Arian and Semitic family.

⟨) Y g. ·

(I) γ γγ Ε GADÁRA, [Ins. No. 4, l. 18, p. 280, and No. 6, l. 24, 25, p. 294,] Gandara. For the ancient illustration of this name, which was equally well known in Sanskrit history as π-απτ, and among the Greeks under the forms of Γανδαρίτις Γανδαρική, &c., it may be sufficient to refer to the elaborate commentaries of Wilson, Troyer, and Lassen²; but I cannot avoid adding a few remarks on the application of the title in

kings," assumed by the Persian monarchs, see Brisson, de Reg. Pers. Princ., p. 4. sqq. In Sháhinsháh we have the Chaldee plur. מֵלְכִּין, which was also used in Parthian, instead of the Pehlevi Malkán.

- 1 See Comp. Gr., ss. 245 and 246; Bopp, however, observes that the euphonic interposition appears to be pristine, since the Zend partakes of it; and he admits the connexion of the accus. ending in with the plur. in an, of the modern Persian.
- ^a Professor Wilson's remarks on the Gandharas are contained in the Asiat. Res., vol. XV. p. 103; in his Arian. Ant., p. 131, &c., and in his admirable translation of the Vishnu Purana, pp. 191 and 443. For Captain Troyer's Notes on the same subject, see his edition of the Raja Tarangini, tom. II., p. 316, &c., and Lassen's arguments are given in the Pentapot., p. 15; in his Ind. Alterthumak., p. 422, and in his Memoir on Bactrian history, (translated in the Asiat. Journ. Bengal, vol. IX., Part I., p. 473, sqq.) The Sanskrit authorities embrace every ancient work of any note; among the Greeks who mention the name we have Hecatseus, Herodotus, Strabo, Dionysius, and Ptolemy, and the Chinese notices which are most ample occur in the respective travels of Fa Hian, of Soung yun, and of Hiuan Tsang. See Foe Koue Ki, pp. 66, 353, and 379.

The Gadara of the inscriptions is no doubt more recent times. identified with that of the Greeks and Hindus, and refers to the country along the banks of the Indus, and its tributaries as they descend from the mountains. The question then arises if there be any connexion between this title and the modern Candahár (قندهار). Wilson and Troyer are of opinion that the country of the Gandháras may have extended from the Indus to the vicinity of the Helmend; while Lassen, on the contrary, holds the two Candahárs to be entirely distinct, and sees in the Western settlement an extraordinary instance of the migration of a name. The inquiries, however, which have been hitherto instituted and which give these results, depend entirely on Greek, Sanskrit, and Chinese authorities, descending no lower than the era of Islám, and I propose therefore to add something from the Arabs. In Eastern geography we have ample and repeated notices of Candahár, and, with one exception which I shall presently mention, the name invariably applies to the country on the Indus until comparatively modern times. I may quote in chronological succession, Beládhori, Mass'oudí, Abú Ríhán, Edrísi, and Abulfedá, to show that Sindhu Gandhára retained its ancient title, as low at any rate as the sixth or seventh century of the Hejrah', and I may add, that during the same period Arachosia, with its successive capitals of Penjwäi and Tanganábád would appear to have entirely lost the designation?. That the name of Candahár, however, was actually borne by the city on the Arghandáb soon after the institution of Islam, is proved by the account preserved of the first Arab invasion of the country in about A.H. 553, and

Candahar on the Indus was taken by the Arabs, who ascended the river in boats, under the Caliph Mansoor, about A.H. 145. See Reinaud's Frag., (Beladh.) p. 179. It is noticed by Mass'oudi (Sprenger's Ed.,) pp. 234 and 381. Abú Ríhán gives the position of Vihund (modern Hound or Uhúnd,) the capital of Candahár, on the west bank of the Indus, fifteen farsakhs from Peshawar; (see Reinaud's Frag., p. 88.) Edrisi's account, p. 182, is probably from Ibn Haukal, but Jaubert's translation is always suspicious; and Abulfedá, (p. 357, Ar. Text,) in his notice of Vihund, appears to follow Abú Ríhán. I here merely quote printed authorities, but in manuscript works the indication is even still more clear.

³ The ruins of Penjwai are still to be seen about eighteen miles south-west of the modern town of Candahár, but I am doubtful about the site of Tanganábád.

describe Arrakhaj, (Arachosia,) and Penjwäi, but Yakut alone in the Mo'ejem el Baldan, applies to the same place the name of Candahar. He follows Beladhori word for word, and describes the march of 'Obad Ibn Ziyad from the

we must suppose it therefore to have only temporarily fallen into disuse between that period and the rise of the Chenghizian kings.

I cannot pretend to explain with any certainty the cause of this assumption of the name, but I will offer a very probable conjecture. We are enabled from the Chinese authorities to trace in the sixth century of Christ the transport of the most holy relic of Buddhism, the famous water-pot of Fo, from the banks of the Indus to the frontiers of Persia, that is, from the eastern to the western Gandhara. This remarkable transport must, I think, necessarily have been attended with a great popular emigration 1, for the Gandháras regarded the relic as a sort of national palladium, and previous attempts at its removal by foreign but victorious powers had failed. They probably, as I think, were driven from their native seats by the incursions of the lesser Yuč-chi3, and carrying their treasured vessel with them, they founded a new settlement on the banks of the Arghandáb, and gave their name of course to the country of their adoption. I may add, that the pot of the Gandháras is to be seen at the present day among the ruins of the town of Candahár, still retaining its holy and miraculous character, and thus affording one of the only traces that remain to us of the early fortunes of the province*.

Sinárud of Sejestan to Rudbár, then along the Helmend to Bost, and from thence across the Desert to Candahár, where he founded the town of 'Obádíeh. The passage in Reinaud's Frag., p. 164, requires correction after Yákút.

- 1 The Pot of Fo was in Foč-leou-cha or Pesháwar, one of the chief cities of the Gandháras of the Indus, when Fă Hian visited the place in about A.D. 403; but it could hardly have been there at the period of Soung yun's journey to the same city (he names it however, Foč-sha-fou) in about A.D. 503, or it would have been noticed by him. At any rate it had been removed to the Persian frontier some time before Hiuan Tsang's visit to Pa-lou-cha, (which is the same town of Pesháwar,) in about A.D. 635. I suppose the tyrant who ruled in Gandhára at the period of Soung yun's journey, and who was not of the Buddhist faith, to have been king of the invading Yuč-chi, and I place therefore the great emigration of the Gandhára tribe to the westward in about A.D. 480. Compare Foč Kouč Ki, pp. 76, 351, 355, and 356.
 - Foe Koue Ki, p. 76.
 - ⁸ Ibid., p. 84.
- 4 This pot has been inscribed with a modern Arabic legend, and was therefore little noticed by our Anglo-Indian antiquaries at Candahár, but it exactly answers the description given in Foě Kouě Ki, p. 32, from Chinese authorities; and on great occasions the Dervishes of Candahár are still regaled with sherbet at the public expense from the capacious bowl; it is believed, also, by the vulgar, that the kashkul, or "water-pot," as it is called, will contain any quantity of liquor without overflowing.

Gadára, in the inscriptions, is used as the name of a country, but in Greek and Sanskrit it generally occurs as an ethnic title. Earlier migrations of the tribe may account for the position of the Candari of Pliny and Ptolemy, and the Gandari of Pomponius Mela, on the northern frontiers of Sogdiana, as well as for the town of Γάδαρ in Khorassán¹, but as the name of Gadára is always found in the Cuneiform geographical lists in conjunction with India, Sattagydia, or the Sacæ, we must certainly believe the body of the nation to have resided, in the time of Darius, between Pesháwar and Cashmir, and the expedition of Scylax, in which the monarch is known to have been greatly interested*, will account perhaps for a petty district being thus prominently noticed, while several of the chief provinces of the empire are omitted in the enumeration of the Satrapies.

Gadyta. A district on the western frontiers of Arachosia, which may possibly be represented by the modern Kaddah on the Khásh rúd, conterminous with Seistán. I do not think the name occurs in ancient geography, but the place was well known to the Arabs under the title of Jaddah, and appears to have been of some consequence in the third and fourth centuries of the Hejrah. It is mentioned in the inscriptions as the scene of an action between the Satrap of Arachosia and a rebel force which had been detached from Persis, and which had rallied after their first defeat at Kápishkánish.

GARB. This root, which may perhaps with more propriety be written Grab, is identical with the Vedic THE Gribh, and may be compared with the Zend »c/ce Gerev; Pers. J. Girif; Icelandic Gripa; Ger. Graben; Eng. grip, gripe, grab.

Plin., lib. VI., c. 16; Ptol., lib. VI., c. 12; Pomp. Mel., lib. I., c. 2, and Isidore of Charax, p. 7.

⁸ Herod., lib. IV., c. 44.

^{*} Jaubert, in his Translation (p. 445) of Edrisi, reads incorrectly and Jarrah or Jarrat. The town is mentioned by all the geographers, and was visited by Captain E. Conolly in 1839.

&c.' In the inscriptions we have the following verbal formations:—

Аданва́чам, [Col. II., l. 4, p. 214,] Cepi. Аданва́ча, [Col. II., l. 88, p. 226, &c.,] Cepit. Аданва́чата́, [Col. I., lines 42 and 43, p. 201, &c.,] Potitus est. Аданва́ча(ча?)та́, •[Col. II., l. 73, p. 223,] Captus est.

Verbs of the tenth class in the Vedic dialect frequently, I believe, elongate the vowel of conjunction between the conjugational suffix and the root, instead of changing the radical vowel as in Sanskrit. In regard to this verb, at any rate, the Vedic conjugation is exactly similar to that of the old Persian, for गून in the former dialect regularly makes गूनायति, and we have thus गूनाय in the 2nd pers. sing. imperat., जगूनायत in the 3rd pers. act. imperf., and गूनायत (without the augment) in the 3rd pers. middle imperfect?

With the two latter forms, then, must be compared the Cuneiform agarbáya and agarbáyatá, the personal termination being elided in the one instance as a silent consonant, and in the other the final vowel being elongated. Agarbayatá, as the 3rd pers. of the passive imperfect, is suspicious, for as we have seen the conjugational suffix to be retained in that voice in akun(a)vayata, we should expect to find agarbáyayatá, and the word being imperfect on the rock, that may very possibly, after all, be the true orthography?. On the other hand, the middle voice is certainly in some instances used with a passive sense, (compare agaubatá, "he was called,") and I therefore leave the reading in suspense. I have written garb instead of grab, merely because the Cuneiform alphabet does not possess the Vedic , but as the root

¹ The Latin rap-io, Finnish Rawi, Permian Row, &c., appear to be all cognate forms, with the mere loss of the initial. For Burnouf's remarks on the Zend gĕrĕv, gĕrĕpta, &c., see Yaçna, p. 460.

² I find the imper. gribháya in the Rig Veda, Il. 91, s. 4. Rosen, also, gives the act imperf. udagribháyat from the Schol. to Panini, 3. 1. 84, and Westergaard quotes for the mid. imp. without the augment gribháyata, vv. 104. 18. See Rig Ved. Spec., p. 180, and Adnot. to the same, p. 57. Westerguard's examples are in his Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 320.

See the Notes to the Text and translation of Col. II., l. 73.

⁴ It is possible, also, that the retention of the class suffix in the passive voice may not have been constant, and in that case ya would be the regular passive characteristic in agarbáyatá.

becomes us in the classical Sanskrit, and as the lengthening of the conjunctive vowel in the cld Persian renders unnecessary any modification of the radical letters, I am by no means satisfied that the latter is not the true reading. The verb in the inscriptions usually has the signification of "taking," as applied to "taking a city," "taking a man prisoner," &c., but in some instances it may be more appropriately rendered by "potior," "to obtain" or "to become possessed of," a sense which is not given by Wilson to the Sanskrit यह, but which appears from Westergaard to belong legitimately to the verb \mathcal{P}_{i} , as it is used in the Vedas. Khshatram agarbáyatá can thus only signify "he gained possession of the empire," [Col. I., l. 42, 43,] and, I agree with Lassen in translating imá dahyáva tyá adam agarbáyam, "these are the countries of which I have become master," the Median translation employing in the latter passage the same verb which usually answers to ¥, "to possess."

Garmapadis. The name of a month in the old Persian calendar, which no doubt belonged to the summer, as it must be compounded of und, "heat," and ut, "a mark" or "sign!." The Cuneiform garma has been preserved in the Persian , and may be compared with the English warm. The original root, however, was no doubt the biliteral Har, which remains in the Arabic to the present day, which was the stem-word, (according to the phraseology of Gesenius,) both of the Hebrew

Lassen reads garb, doubtless in consequence of the Zend change of \P into ere, but if we suppose the vowel to have become a consonant as in Sanskrit, gr (\P) will be a legitimate Cunciform groupe; and the orthography of the Teutonic correspondents is certainly in favour of this reading.

Rad. Ling. Sans., bo. eit.

³ Inscript. No. 6, lines 16, 17, p. 293.

⁴ The term garëm also occurs in Zend. See the phrase "nóit aokhtëm nóit garëmëm," "of neither cold nor heat," quoted and examined by Burnouf in the Journ. Asiat. ^{4me} Ser., ^{4me} tom., p. 485.

131

which with a nasal augment gave birth, by a different modification of the initial aspirate, both to the Greek $\theta \epsilon \rho \mu \delta s$, and to the Sans. Thus, as I think, affording another link of connection between the languages of the Arian and Semitic families. The name occurs in the inscriptions merely in the gen. case, and by some rule which I do not understand, but which is uniform in its application to the months, the final vowel of the case-ending wants the usual elongation.

(with the negative particle) Nunquam? In the notes to the Inscription of Nakhsh-i-Rustam, I have compared gastá with the Persian gashta, "having returned," and if it be really a participial form, I can discover no other possible correspondent. In the Median translation, however, the equivalent is certainly neither a participle nor gerund; for those forms always exhibit the labial termination of the Turkish. The Median word appears to be an adverb, and the Persian tá, as I have already shown, is a regular adverbial suffix. I venture, therefore, with some hesitation, to propose for gastá the reading of "ever," comparing gas² with the Persian giz, in and translating the phrase hauvatiya gastá má thadaya, "let it never perish from thee."

languages. See Zend Avesta, tom. II., p. 514, and Yaqna, p. 178.

¹ The Indian grammarians are totally unable to explain the etymology of the for the verbal root of the Semites appears to have never been introduced into the Sanskrit.

s Anquetil, indeed, gives the actual term gas as the Pehlevi equivalent of gah or gah, signifying "time," in Persian, and applied in the Parsi theogony to the particular parts of the day, or rather to the genii presiding over them; hargis is always used in Persian with a negation, but it can hardly include a negative particle within itself, the suffix gis being in fact evidently allied to so and sol. I know not at the same time of any kindred term either in the Semitic or Arian

I am by no means satisfied with the signification assigned to these terms in the former portions of the Memoir, but I can discover no other suitable etymology. I continue, therefore, pending further research, to derive the theme gáthu from my, "to stand," "stay," or "remain;" and suppose the unadi affix in this instance to give an attributive instead of an active sense, and to form a noun of the fem. gender; gáthum will thus represent the accusative, and gáthwá the instrumental case of the singular number, the former term being rendered by "stability" or "firmness," and the latter as an adverb by "firmly" or "with firmness." If this etymology could be established, it would be of some interest in affording the only example which occurs in the inscriptions of the instrum. sing. of a fem, noun of the third declension, and it would be satisfactory thus to find a perfect identity between the case-ending of the old Persian and of the Sanskrit; but there are many difficulties in the way. In the first place, the change of w to \(\) can be explained only by supposing an intermediate aspirate, and there is no trace I believe of the form gáh with the signification of "stability" or "firmness." In the next place, the unadi affix should give a masc. noun of agency, rather than a fem. noun of attribution; and thirdly, neither from the Babylonian nor Median translation can I assure myself of the connexion of gáthum and gáthwá. In both, indeed, of the foreign transcripts at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, the two forms appear to be rendered by distinct equivalents, and it is thus very possible that the similarity of the Persian orthography may be accidental. Under such circumstances I cannot pretend to claim much respect for the translation which I have hazarded, a translation, in fact, which I am bound to say has little to support it beyond an apparent propriety of application'.

¹ On further consideration I think that the phrases, "gáthwá avástáyam;" "gáthwá niyashádayam," must signify "I have established for ever;" but I am still at a loss to explain the etymology and grammatical condition of gáthwá; "STENT is united with a gerund in Sanskrit, especially to express "duration,"

GUB. 133

(YY) W Y(Y WY YYY GAITHÁM-CHÁ, [Col. I., l. 65, p. 205,] Cantumque. I conjecture this to be the accus. of a fem. noun, formed from the root \$\frac{1}{2}\$, "to sing," with the attributive suffix termed by the grammarians त्रह ; but I am quite unable to explain the reason of the aspiration of the dental, and the first syllable also should represent में rather than मै or मि. As the context, however, renders it almost certain that the term refers to the sacred chants of the early Persians, (the θεογονίη of Herodotus', and the ἐπωδαι of Strabo',) we must reconcile such etymological differences as we best can. The Sanskrit correspondent of the word, although formed with a distinct suffix and under a different orthographical law a, I suppose to be nife, "a song" or "chants." The final chá is the copulative conjunction, which is common to the Zend and Sanskrit (\(\mathbf{q}\) and \(\mu\rangle\), and which is also of course cognate with the Greek kan, and Latin que, this adjunct being particularly affected in the old Persian by terms ending in m.

GUB. A root answering to the Sans. जुए, and preserved in the Persian تُغتن Guftan. It is not, I believe, found in Zend, but

(Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 19,) and gathwa would answer sufficiently well to the gerund of na, "to go," which is nal in Sans., and notice gathwa, in Zend; but in this view the allusion should be to "past," rather than "future" time. I would rather suppose gath as well as gas to be connected with xl, "time;" but if this even be admitted, there will still be some difficulty about the adverbial suffix; as the palatals and gutturals of the same grade, however, are constantly liable to interchange, gah and jah being thus used indifferently in I'ers. to denote "a place," may not gathwa, "for ever," be related to and, "sometimes," for which the Indian grammarians can find no satisfactory etymology?

¹ Lib. I., c. 132.

⁸ Lib. XV., p. 733.

³ I write gai instead of gi in the Cuneiform words, as I believe the character

()

to be exclusively employed with the vowel a.

^{*} The Latin "cano" is probably allied to $\eta \eta \bar{\eta}$ from the same root $\bar{\eta}$, and there are also several cognate associates in Zend.

it reappears in the Pehlevi *Guobia*¹, "language," and either from it, or from a root ज्ञ्, which must have been of cognate origin, we have several English words, such as *gab*, *gabber*, *gibberish*, &c.²

The derivatives from gub which occur in the Inscriptions, are,—

GAUBAT(A)IYA, [Col. II., l. 21, p. 216, &c.,] Dicitur—appellatur. AGAUBATÁ, [Col. I., l. 84, p. 211, &c.,] Dictus, seu appellatus est.

The latter form is the 3rd pers. sing. of the middle imperfect, but it is impossible to say from the orthography of the former $(\finesigned]$ coalescing equally with a and i), whether it may be the 3rd pers. sing. present of the active, or of the middle voice. As the verb however is in every instance used in a passive, or at any rate a reflective sense, (the best English translation being "to be called,") the conjugation is most probably restricted to the *átmanépadam* voice, and I give the optional reading accordingly of taiya for $\finesigned]$ in the 3rd pers. sing. of the present, to reproduce the Sanskrit $\finesigned]$, in the 3rd pers. sing. of the present, to reproduce the Sanskrit $\finesigned]$, $\finesigned]$, instead of $\finesigned]$, to express the radical guttural, affords sufficient evidence of the introduction of the guna, the former character requiring, I think, the vowel a as a necessary adjunct³.

- ¹ I take this word from Anquetil, tom. II., p. 515, but no doubt the orthography is disfigured, and I have failed to discover the term in the Bun Dehesh.
- ² Gab is I believe a gypsy word answering to the Hindustari Gap (سَلَّ), which again may come either from عبر or عبر. Gibberish, also, has been compared with the Arab. عبر "Jafr," but with little show of probability; equally wild is Hyde's reference of the term to the Persian Gabar (رَبَّر). See de Rel. Vet. Pers., p. 364, where the extracts from the Talmud, however, regarding the Gabars of Persia, are certainly very curious in showing the extreme antiquity of the title.
- ³ The guna, as it is well known, is applied to the radical vowel of verbs of the first class in Sanskrit throughout the special tenses, both in the active and middle voice.

I conjecture that the term etymologically signified "a speaker," being derived from $\overline{\mathfrak{N}}$, "speech," and $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$, "to say'," and as an additional proof that the first syllable of the name is Gau rather than Gu, I may refer to the Greek orthography of $\Gamma\omega$, instead of $\Gamma\omega$ or $\Gamma\omega$. Herodotus terms Gobryas one of the noblest of the Persians, and further informs us that he married a sister of Darius'. In the inscriptions, besides being mentioned among the conspirators, he appears as the leader of an expedition against the rebels of Susiana, and was no doubt, therefore, one of the most confidential officers of the Court.

Gaumát-a, [Col. I., l. 36, p. 201, &c.,] Gomatus.

GAUMÁT-AM, [Col. I., l. 49, 50, p. 204, &c.,] Gomatum.

In this word we have the true orthography of the name of the Magian impostor, who personated the son of Cyrus, after the

¹ The name of Gobryas is mutilated in the list of the conspirators on the Persian tablet, but can be restored from the Median copy, where we have *Gupava*. In the fifth supplementary column, also, the Persian orthography is complete.

^{. 8} Herod., lib. VII., c. 82; lib. IX., c. 63, &c.

³ See Phot. Biblioth., p. 114.

⁴ I prefer this etymology to that of "the cherisher of herds," for if we have a noun of agency from y, the nom would be Gaubarush; the v in Gaubarusa is suphonic to connect u and a; bru, "to speak," in Zend becomes mru.

⁵ Lib. III., c. 70; and Lib. VII., c. 5.

⁶ I may observe, also, that the Median and Babylonian orthographies of the name correspond as nearly as possible with the Persian; the only difference, indeed, arises from the confusion of m and v.

death of Cambyses, and who is known in history as Smerdis Magus. I am not quite satisfied of the etymology of the name, but I imagine it must be equivalent to the Sans. गोननाः, "possessing herds;" the vowel of the affix being irregularly lengthened. is the Behistun Inscription more valuable than in the brief, but anthentic account which it contains of the Magian usurpation, a period of history that has been strangely disfigured by Grecian Herodotus, is, perhaps, the nearest to the truth in his general account of the rebellion, but he falls into the extraordinary error of associating two brothers in the imposition, and he appears moreover to have been ignorant of the name of Go-Ctesias again substitutes a Zend title, Σφενδαδάτης, ມຄຸມພຸຊຸປຸນ, Spentadata, "given to the holy one," for the proper name Gaumáta, and he is certainly wrong in supposing the Magian to have adopted the character of the son of Cyrus with the knowledge and approval of Cambyses; while Trogus Pompeius (who has, however, alone preserved the vernacular title of the impostor,) gives a still more distorted account of the transaction, and describes the Magian conspiracy and the murder of Smerdis, as occurring subsequently to the death of his elder brother5. We may hardly quarrel with Herodotus and Æschylus for giving to the Magus the names of Σμέρδιε and Μάρδος, for he was no doubt generally known by the fictitious title of Bardiya which he had assumed; but I am quite at a loss to explain the

¹ I prefer this explanation to a comparison of the name with गोसत, for the nom. of that form would be गोमान, the affix in सन्त appears to be exactly the Persian المناه mand.

³ For the account which Ctesias gives of the usurpation, see Phot. Bib., p. 112 and 113, Ed. Schott.

² He says indeed, expressly, (lib. III., c. 61,) that the Magian's own name was Smerdis, a circumstance which he seems to think assisted in the imposture, though it is not easy to see how.

⁴ Spēāta, which is the Lithuanian seventa, and I suspect the Latin sanctus, occurs in the name of Spentamán, the ancestor of Zoroaster. Compare also the name of the Sogdian chief Σπιταμένης; and see Yaqua, p. 173.

⁵ For the account of Trogus Pompeius, see Justin, l. I., c. 9. This historian agrees in many circumstances with Herodotus, but still there is sufficient difference in the two accounts to show that he must have had access to independent authorities.

The various orthographies of this name will be examined under the head of Bardiya.

origin of the story of the two brothers, not a trace of which is to be found in the record of Darius; and I am equally perplexed to account for the Parifeiths of Herodotus, or to understand how Trogus Pompeius, who was acquainted with the name of Cometes'. should nevertheless have transfered the impersonation of the son of Cyrus to an imaginary confederate, Oropastes. The most singular hallucination, however, under which the Greeks laboured, and which Plato shared with Herodotus2, was that the usurpation of the Magus was an attempt at the re-establishment of the Medes3; whereas, to all appearance the impostor was a native Persian. His cause, at any rate, was first adopted in Persis, where affairs probably had become disorganized in consequence of the long continued absence of Cambyses, and it is stated by Darius as a matter of surprise, that "neither Persian, nor a Median, nor even one of the Achemenidæ, opposed him 5." Further illustration I shall reserve for the chapter that I devote to history.

Aures. The accusative plural of a noun in short a of the first declension, which is identical with the Zend אשלישטים or שנישטים gaoshas, and the Persian לפה gush, and which, derived from the root פון, "to emit a sound," is cognate with the abstract noun שוש, "voice" or "sound." Burnouf not only considers the Gothic haus-jan, "to hear," and aus-ô, "an ear," together with the Greek ovs, (and I may add, the Latin aus-culto), to correspond etymologically, but also by the change of the s into

¹ The Cometes (I believe Comates is found in some MSS.) of Justin, is the Patizithes of Herodotus, and Oropastes represents Smerdis.

² See Herod., lib. III., cc. 65, 73, &c.; and Plato, Op. II., p. 695.

³ Heeren assumes this as an established fact, on the authority of Herodotus and Plato. See Researches, &c., (Eng. Ed.), vol. I., p. 346.

It cannot be proved that Pishiya uvádáyá, the native country of the Magian, was in Persis; but it may be assumed with a very strong degree of probability. See hereafter in voce.

³ Compare throughout the 11th, 12th, and 13th paras. of Col. I. at Behistun.

The indifferent employment of μ_0 and μ_1 in this word affords, I think, another proof that they both represent the aspirated sibilant. Nevertheless, in writing Zend words in the Roman character, I usually follow Burnouf's system of orthography.

r, he compares the Latin auris, Germ. horen, ohr, (and of course all the European forms, or-eitle, hear, ear, &c.,) and by a further strengthening of the r into d, he includes even aud-io, &r-os, &c. If this extensive comparison be admitted, the Semitic forms will likewise come into the catalogue; for we can hardly doubt of the connexion of aud-io with the Chaldean | TIN, and this again, passing through the Arabic , becomes the Hebrew | TN : In almost every case, indeed, if we strike off the supplementary Semitic augments, we obtain a biliteral base which can thus be connected with the Arian languages.

In Gaushá the final m stands for an; and that the radical vowel is subjected to the guna, is supported by a comparison with the Zend and Sanskrit correspondents.

⟨\(\begin{aligned} \begin{aligned} \begin{ali

(E) (Π) (Ε) (Π) (Π) (Colorush³, [Col. II., l. 65, p. 222,]

Gudrus. The name of a city of Media, where the arch-rebel Phraortes fought his last battle with Darius, and which may be conjectured to have been somewhere in the vicinity of the modern Casvín, as the Median chief, on his defeat, fled from Gudrush to Rhages, and was brought back from thence to Darius, at Ecbatana. I should wish to connect the name with that of the great Scythic tribe, of which, under the various titles of Cadrusi⁴, Γεδρώσοι⁵, and Καδούσιοι, we find extensive settlements to have anciently existed in the Paropamisan mountains, between Carmana.

¹ See Yaçna, &c., p. 213, and sur l'Alph. Zend, p. cii., note 11. Here is a reference also to Bohlen de Orig. Ling. Zend, p. 4.

Gesenius, however, who is fond of comparing cognate forms in the Semitic and Arian languages, does not venture on this relation. See Heb. Lex., p. 32.

^{*} The orthography of the name is remarkable in affording an example of the employment of $\langle \xi | \gamma \rangle$ instead of $\gamma \gamma$ not in immediate connexion with the u, but in a groupe of which that vowel is the complement.

Pliny, lib. VI., c. 23.

⁵ The name of the province Gedrosia is variously written by the Greeks. See Cellarius, vol. II., p. 726.

and the Melas, and on the northern frontier of Media. The position, indeed, of the Mediar Cadusians would be sufficiently applicable to the geographical indication afforded by the inscriptions regarding the site of Gudrush; for we may suppose a tribe which could bring 200,000 men into the field to have occupied the entire country between Atropatene, the Caspian, and Media Magna*; but on the other hand, the assimilation of the names is more apparent than real, the termination in Cadusii being probably an ethnic suffix, while that of Gudrush is the simple caseending of the third declension, and I cannot pretend, therefore, to consider the identity as at all established. I can neither discover, I may add, any satisfactory etymology for the name s; nor if the proposed reference of Gudrush to the Cadusii be rejected, can I find any other representative for the Median city in the ancient geography of the province.

m ch.

Repugnaret. I have been long in doubt, whether this term can be a reduplicate form of \$\overline{\pi}\$, or whether it may be derived from an independent root; nor, indeed, have I yet been able to make up my mind definitively on the subject. The word occurs in the following passage, "Niya áha martiya - - - - - hya avam Gaumátam tyam Magum khshatřam ditam chakhriyá," which

¹ I shall explain hereafter my reasons for connecting the Cadusii and Gedrosians, and for considering them of the Scythic rather than the Arian race.

^{*} The Cadusians of Media, who are generally associated in Grecian history with the Sacae, have been noticed in my remarks on the Median language in Chapter II., as well as in the Mem. on Echatana. See Journ. Royal Geog. Soc. vol. X., p. 126. They gave the name of Scientific Kádustán, to the mountains of Tárim until comparatively modern times, and are represented at the present day by the large and ancient tribe of Garús

³ The only Sanskrit root that I can find is गुद्र, "to lie," which will not give any suitable meaning.

⁴ See commencement of the 13th paragraph of Col. I., at Behistun.

may perhaps be rendered, "there was not a man who would dispossess, (lit. "make dispossessed,") that Gomatus the Magian of the empire'," or, as I think preferable, (ditam being the participle of चि), "there was not a man who would act against that Gomates the Magian possessing the empire." Under either of these interpretations chakhriyá would be derived from 3; but I am not certain that the root will bear such an application as "to act againsts," and I have sometimes, therefore, conjectured that the old Persian may have possessed a compound root, chakhra, allied to the Sans. To, "to resist" or "oppose," chakhriyá being the 3rd person of the present potential. Leaving, then, this question to be settled by better Orientalists, I will merely observe, that if chakhriyá for chakhriyat come from 4, and my own opinion, I confess, is in favour of the identification, it must be regarded as the 3rd pers. sing. of the reduplicate perfect of the potential or subjunctive mood, being in fact a precisely analogous form to the sasriyat which has been found by Westergaard in the Vedas3.

The phrase hamar(a)nam chartaniya occurs repeatedly in the inscriptions, but I am not sure whether it should be translated, "joining battle," or "setting the battle in order;" for the Sanskrit root it with which I compare the Cuneiform

¹ In this view ditam for dintam must come from a root din, "to take away from," and the initial in adiná will be the simple augment of past time. I doubt, however, if the old Persian idiom will admit of a causal signification being given by the employment of a as an auxiliary verb.

² Westergaard, however, gives the periphrastic meanings of "pugnare," and "vi uti," which are tolerably applicable, and with with with the meaning "to hurt" or "injure," a is of the fifth class, and cannot therefore be compared. See Wilson, p. 240, and Rad. Ling. Sans., pp. 58 and 61.

³ I do not find this term in Westergaard's Radices, but am indebted for it to a note in Bopp's Comp. Gram., s. 709, where, however, it is referred to the intensive form rather than to the potential mood.

chart, merely signifies "to bind" or "tie together." Most probably, however, the allusion is to "arranging" or "joining" the ranks preparatory to battle, as hamar(a)nam akunava, "they fought an action," usually follows. I have not met with a similar

CHA.

term either in Zend or Pehlevi; but the Persian A, charrad, which signifies "a fray" or "battle," may perhaps preserve the original idea.

The termination in aniya must not be compared with the Sanskrit अनीय, which forms the future perfect participle. It is rather, I think, the ending of the present participle, or of a gerund which represents the present participle, in the language of the inscriptions, and I perceive therein a marked, and to me an almost inexplicable, difference from all other tongues of the same family. The only conjectural explanation indeed that I can give of so anomalous a form, and which moreover presents the peculiarity of being independent of inflexion, (chartaniya answering to the nominative equally of the sing, and plur, number) is that it is compounded of the regular participial ending in an. and of the suffix in ya, which gives the indeclinable preter participle of the Sanskrit. In the Median inscriptions, chartaniya seems to be replaced by a Turkish gerund, and this form of the verb equally answers to the past participle in the correspondent for hagamatá.

W Cha, [Col. I., lines 65, 66, p. 205, &c.,] Que. A particle used as an affix of conjunction, and (except in regard to its enclitic power,) answering to the Sans. Τ; Zend μφ; Gr. και; Latin que, &c. It undoubtedly comes from the same interrogative base kά¹, which has produced kash-chiya and kά²; for while in Sanskrit, in old Persian, and in Zend, the guttural and palatal are used indifferently in expressing the various derivatives from

Bopp's remarks on the interrogative bases are contained in the Comp. Gr., from s. 386 to s. 403.

I suspect even the Semitic D to be of cognate origin, though the significations which it has taken have followed a different direction of development. As Gesenius in explaining D compares the Latin qui, he must be of the same opinion, though he fails to notice the connexion. See Heb. Lex., p. 456.

the bases ka, ki, ku, the entire series of cognate terms is written in Latin with qu, and in modern Persian with $can ch^{-1}$; the elongation of the a in this term must be considered a mere peculiarity of orthography, and is entirely devoid of grammatical import; the particle also occurs in the composition of $hach\acute{a}$, "from."

TO IF TO CHICHAKHRÁISH², [Col. II., l. 9, p. 215,] Sisacris, (gen. case). The orthography of this name may perhaps be considered an additional reason for believing in the existence of a root chakhra, which may have produced the potential chakhriyá; for it certainly appears to be formed (like Dadrashish from 44,) by the addition of the suffix in i to the reiterative form of such a verb³; and the signification of "the opposer" would be suitable enough to a proper name. Were such an etymology however to be admitted, there would still be some difficulty in accounting for the employment of in the reduplicate syllable, and I do not give the explanation therefore with much confidence. The name is applied in the inscriptions to the father of the Persian Chief, Martiya, who headed the second Susian revolt, and it is interesting in affording an example of the employment of the guna in the case-ending of the genitive of a theme in i. The affix in i being added to Chichakhra, the form is obtained of Chichakhraish in the nom., and it is only by the addition of the guna, before the case-ending of the genitive, that the \acute{a} could be elongated.

- 1 I say this advisedly, for the relative as, and even the interrogative s, when?" come from the sibilant स, passing through an aspirate.
 - In the Cuneiform text this name is erroneously written Chichikhráish.
- ³ The Sanskrit, however, employs the middle, instead of the active voice, in reduplicate names of this class.
- ⁴ The substitution of i for a in the reduplicate syllable is, however, not unusual in Sanskrit and Zend, and is still more frequent in Greek. See Comp. Gr., s. 482.
- 5 The Sanskrit is, I believe, deficient in themes in ϵ , but after the analogy of those in ϵ , the nom. should certainly end in ϵ ; and the gen. in ϵ ; while themes in ϵ (= ϵu) should on the same principle end in ϵ ; and ϵ ; instead of in ϵ ; which is exactly reversing the application of the guna.

TY W XYY W CHITÁ, [Col. II., l. 48, p. 220, and l. 63, p. 222,] Tamdiu, or Aliquandiu. In translating the second column at Behistun, where this term occurs in two different passages', I have conjectured it to represent a preposition governing the accus. case, and I have even sought to compare it with the Persian vidá. "separate" or "apart from;" further consideration, however, compels me to abandon this explanation; for in the phrase, chitá mám amánayá, I find that the Median certainly employs the personal pronoun as the object of the verb; a construction, indeed, which might have been presumed in the Persian from the causal form of the root, and the transitive application that should thus belong to it; mám amánayá is, I think, "he expected me" or "waited for me2," and chitá, therefore, must be explained as an independent term. Now I observe in the Median that there is no equivalent whatever for chitá; a single adverb expresses the relation of time, and it is almost certain therefore that chitá and yátá must be a relative and co-relative, the former being of little or no consequence to the sense. In this view, then, I suppose chitá to be an adverb formed from the interrogative base ki, (modified to chi,) with the same temporal suffix that we have in yátá, "until," and thakatá, "then," and I translate it by "sometime," or "so long," considering yátá, "until," to be its necessary and definite complements.

乔爷壳 \$YY 〈〈Y >YY

CHITRATAKHM-A, [Col. II., l. 79, p. 226,] Sitratachmes. CHITRATAKHM-AM, [Col. II., l. 88, p. 226,] Sitratachmem. CHITRATAKHM-Á, [Col. II., l. 86, p. 226,] Sitratachme.

The proper name of a Sagartian Chief, who headed a revolt of his tribe against Darius, laying claim to independent sway in

¹ In line 28, Col. II, where I have also hazarded the restoration of *chitá* as a postposition, I now propose to read simply *mám amánayá*, "he waited for me," which, indeed, agrees better with the blank space on the rock.

^{2 &}quot;To expect," indeed, is the link which connects the significations of "minding" and "remaining," that appertain to the several developments of the root man, in Zend, Persian, Greek, and Latin.

The neuter particle chiya for chit, from the same interrogative base, is also used with an indefinite sense, and we may further compare chish for kis, chiya for kiyat, &c.

virtue of his supposed descent from Cyaxares 1. The term may, I think, be translated with some confidence "of a powerful race," for the elements of which it is composed are sufficiently well known to us through the Zend. That the first element, indeed, must be compared with the Zend ," race," "seed," rather than with the Sanskrit चित्र, "variegated?," is proved by the expression Ariya, Ariya chitra, "an Arian (and) of Arian descent," in the inscription of Nakhsh-i-Rustam, where the Median uses for chitra the same equivalent chissa, which also occurs in the Median orthography of the name of Chitratakhma3. I shall consider this term further under its own head, and will here therefore merely observe of the second element, that it has an exact correspondent in the Zend with takhma, which is always rendered in Sanskrit by balishtha or dridha, "very strong" or "powerful," and which Burnouf accordingly derives from 175, "to carry" with the suffix in ma', the guttural being aspirated by an orthographical law as the first member of a compound articulation. We must be careful, I may add, not to confound this word takhma with the Persian tukhm, "seed," for the latter term occurs in the inscriptions under the form of tau'má, being derived perhaps from a root answering to the Sanskrit 35; and the guttural which appears in the Persian correspondent, as well as in the Zend weedlaw, "an off-shoot," is developed from the inherent aspirative power of the vowel u. With the latter term also must, I think, be certainly compared the second portion of the name of Τεριτούχμης, and probably the same word, signifying "seed," is found in the Toiravralxuns of

¹ For remarks on the connexion of the Medes and Sagartians, see under the head Asagarta.

² From chitra, "variegated," we have both chitar, "the spotted leopard," and chit, the English "chirts," from its variegated patterns.

See notes to Inscription No. 6, lines 14, 15, p. 293.

⁴ See Yaçna, p. 40, for a detailed examination of this word; it is very commonly employed in Zend.

This will be explained more fully under the head Tau'má.

o Or Περιτούχμης in Ctesias. See Phot. Bib., Col. 128.

Herodotus¹, and in the "Υσταίχμης of Æschylus, although in these two last examples the change of the vowel is, to say the least of it, suspicious.

The name of *Chitratakhma* is not, I believe, to be found in any Greek author, but it would regularly in that language be written Σιτρατάχμης. In the Median and Babylonian, however, the orthography is strangely disfigured, (*Chissa'ankhwa* in the one, and perhaps *Sija'ankhma* in the other,) and if therefore the Greeks had taken the pronunciation from either of those sources, they might omit the dental of takhma².

The noun is regularly declined as a masculine theme in short a, and the terminations above given are those of the nom., the accus., and the instrumental cases.

ראינות (Ins. No. 6, line 14, 15, p. 292,] E stirpe, or ortus, satus. I compare this term immediately with the Zend אלמים chithra, which certainly signifies "race," or "seed," but for which I have never yet seen any satisfactory etymology. Remembering, however, the tendency to interchange between the palatal and guttural which we have seen in the derivatives from the interrogative bases, I am inclined to refer chitra to the root kit, fan, "to dwell" or "abide," the idea of a "race" or "family," being bound up with that of its residence in a particular spot. The term has survived in modern Persian only in the name of Minuchehr

- ¹ Lib. VII., p. 32. *Teri* and *Tritan* are certainly proper names, and a term implying "descent" would seem therefore to be the most suitable suffix; but I know not the meaning of "Ys in Hystechmes.
- The omission of this radical dental letter in the Median and Babylonian, has sometimes led me to suspect that the sometimes and support the sometimes in the Persian pronunciation of the name; but such an amalgamation seems to be etymologically impossible. The nasal development before the guttural is a striking characteristic of language, which the Median and Babylonian possess in common.
- I think I have seen some remarks by Burnouf on the Zend chithra, but I cannot now refer to the passage.
- De Sacy has some good remarks on *Minuchehr* in his Persian Antiquities, p. 93, sqq. I strongly suspect, however, that *minu* is the Indian $n \in \mathbb{R}$ with the change of the r into n.

"heaven-descended," was adapted by the early Sassanians as one of their royal titles, we are fortunately enabled in the Parthian and Pehlevi forms to trace the intermediate orthographical changes; these changes moreover are of particular interest, for they show that, instead of the process of degradation following the natural course of time, the Parthians employed the same corrupted orthography as the modern Persians; while the Sassanians reproduced the true ancient form. We have thus for the Cuneiform chitra, the Zend with, and Sassanian ? 222 chatri, and &CS chatli*; but in Parthian, 7N' X chihr exactly answers to the Pehlevi Jugand Persian , which again by the Arabs, to whom the palatal was unknown, was further degraded into شهر shahar. It only remains to consider whether chitra may be more properly regarded as an adjective or a noun. In Zend, chithra is certainly of the latter class, but in Manuchatri, "heaven-descended," and in Ariya chitra, "of Arian descent," it would seem to be an adjective; and I therefore compare the form with the Sans. मित्र from नित्, which, although rightly a noun, is optionally convertible to an attributive.

WY Y STORY CHIVAKARMA, [Insc. No. 6, l. 39, p. 298,] Quicquid agendum. The prefix which occurs in this compound has been long to me a source of perplexity, and the comparison which I now venture to establish between it and the Sanskrit fata is hardly satisfactory. Supposing, however, that chivakarma answered to fata and it would signify "quantum agendum," and the phrase "yathá mám káma úlit yadipatiya maniyáhya tya chiyakarma," might still be translated almost as I have before given it: "Ut mihi in votis erat siquidem," (or per-

4 See Wilson's Dict., in voce, p. 661.

¹ I take the Parthian form from the bilingual inscription in the cave of Hajiabad.

² Chatri at Nakhsh-i-Rustam and generally on the coins; but chatli at Kermansháh. De Sacy writes tchetri, to bring the term into nearer connexion with the Zend.

See Müller's Pehlevi Essay, in the Journ. Asiat., for April, 1839, p. 345.

haps "quamdin") "observes quicquid agendum." Of one thing at any rate I am convinced, that chiyakarma is not the 1st pers. of a reduplicate aorist, as is conjectured by Lassen and Westergaard, nor indeed any reduplicate form of , but that the prefix comes from the interrogative base ki, and that the said prefix is united to a neuter noun, answering to the Sans. and, which makes its nom. and accus. in and. The complement or co-relative to chiyakarma, which occurs immediately afterwards as patikarma, places the identity of the noun, I think, beyond dispute; and whether the prefix chiya, therefore, may give a definite or indefinite signification to the idea of "action" or "conduct" to be observed, I do not regard as of much consequence.

字 作 任 下 年 全

Снівнентуа, [Col. I., l. 53, p. 204,] Quisque.

CHIYA, [Passim,] - - que, quid.

These are masculine and neuter forms proceeding from the interrogative base ki. Chish is the true nominative masculine which exists in the Vedic and and and as in the Zend which is an máchis, and which is absolutely identical with the Latin "quis". Professor Bopp, I believe, first identified the Vedic pronoun which had been lost by the grammarians, (mákir and nákir being classed among the indeclinables); and if the corroborative proofs afforded by the Zend and by the Sanskrit itself, (mákim and nákim occurring in the accusative) had been insufficient to confirm the discovery, the

¹ Lassen supposes chiyakarma to be substituted for achikaram. See Ueber die Keilinschrift, p. 105, and Westergaard in his Median Memoir, although he correctly identifies the correspondent, does not attempt to alter the translation. See the Copenhagen Memoir, p. 363.

² It appears to me, indeed, that there is the same relation in regard to action between chiyakarma and patikarma, as I have already remarked between chitá and yátá, in regard to time; chi or chiya, from the interrogative base ki, seems to give an indefinite sense, which requires afterwards to be brought out and individualized by a definite complement.

^{*} See Comp. Gr., ss. 390 and 398, for some excellent remarks on this pronoun; also Burnouf's Yaqua, Notes, &c., p. 142, where the value of Bopp's discovery is fully admitted.

verification would at any rate have been completed by the Cuneiform *chishchiya*, where the nom. occurs without the disfigurement of a prefixed particle.

Chiya, also, is the neuter form of the same pronoun, which, after the analogy of the masc. nom. and accus. should have been found in Sanskrit as fan, but which in reality has been altered to fan, a form that has also been been preserved in the Zend p.p, and in the Latin "quide." But although chiya (or chit) was certainly in its origin a neuter pronouns, it came to be used in Sanskrit, in Zend, and in old Persian, exclusively as an indefinite affix, and in this sense it is represented by the Latin que, in quisque, uterque, &c.4 I have repeatedly alluded to its enclitical power, and I will here therefore merely give a list of the words in which it is found. These are chishchiya, "every one," kashchiya, "any one," hauvachiya, "such a one," avashchiya, "such as that," aniyashchiya, "else or other," and a compound tense paruvamachiya, which probably signifies "in the time before me;" the power of the suffix in every instance being to give an indefinite signification to the preceding word.

かないがって

 Снівнраївн, [Detach. Ins. A, l. 8, p. 261,]
 Теізрез.

 Снівнраївн, Бол. І., line 5, 6, p. 196, Снівнраївнануй, Detach. Ins. A, l. 8, p. 261,
 Теізріз, (gen. sing).

There is equal difficulty in ascertaining the etymology of this name, which is applied to the son of Achæmenes, and in identifying the class to which it belongs. I suspect, however, that chish (or perhaps chaish,) may be for the Sanskrit ***, "hair," the

- ¹ The nom. masc. would no doubt present the orthography of chish in the inscription without the addition of the enclitic chiga, for the sibilant case-ending is preserved after the vowel i.
 - ² The orthographical change of *chit* into *chiya* has been repeatedly explained and does not affect the grammatical question in any way.
- For remarks on the very ancient neuter in t or d, (compare इत्, "id, विन्त्, "quid," &c.), see Comp. Gr., s. 157.
- 4 "Que," as the indefinite suffix, is probably a weakening of "quid;" as the sopulative adjunct it comes from a different base, ka.

sibilant being aspirated by the power of the i; and that the second element may come from 41, to nourish," with the attributive suffix in i. and the elongation of the a being suppressed. In this view it will be a regular theme in ai, and the genitive Chishváish will be formed by the introduction of a guna before the case-ending, as I have already explained in Chichakhráish. The Median form, also, which ends in silent s, and the Greek orthography of Teionns2, are in favour of such an identification: but it it be admitted, we must convict the engravers at Behistun, not only of error, but of ignorance. Supposing, in fact, Chishpáish to be the true genitive, we must not only believe the nom, to have been accidentally omitted in the genealogical series on the great tablet, but we must further regard the forms on the detached tablet, where the artist has evidently considered the name to be of the first declension, and which he has accordingly written Chishpisha and Chishpishahyá, as the barbarism of an ignorant workman.

-\langle j, (with a).

- 1 There are certainly many cognate derivatives in Sanskrit which are used as proper names; comp. مربس مقام مقام مقام مقام بالمان المان ال
- ² I conjecture from a comparison of two passages in Herodotus, lib. I., c. 3, and lib. VII., c. 2, that Teispes, the son of Achæmenes, was the father both of Ariaramnes the grandfather of Hystaspes, and of the mother of Cambyses, father of Cyrus the Great. Xerxes, in fact, in recounting his genealogy, evidently traces up the maternal as well as the paternal line to Teispes; He applies to Cambyses, father of Cyrus the Great, the expression roû Teiσπεοs, but we know that the real father of that Cambyses was named Cyrus, and the allusion therefore would seem to be to his mother, who was the daughter of Teispes.
- The conjecture which I have formerly hazarded in comparing jadiyamiya with with that the i may be employed to give vocalization to the

the Devanagari aspirate were replaced by a Cuneiform dental, that the palatal could be still ased as the letter of reduplication, I am now compelled to seek for some other etymology.

Remembering, then, the tendency of the Sanskrit gutturals to subside into Cuneiform palatals of the same grade, of which we have seen numerous examples in the substitution of months, for ज, I venture to compare jad with the Sanskrit गन्ध, "to ask" If this identification, however, be correct, we must or "beg"." suppose the verb in the old Persian to have been of the fourth rather than of the tenth conjugation; for in the first place the radical vowel is not elongated, and secondly, although diya in the inscriptions would legitimately stand for we owing to the repugnance of the language to compound letters, it could hardly replace थ्य; the less, indeed, as we have an undoubted example of the 1st pers. sing. present of the tenth class in dárayámiya, where the conjugational suffix is used precisely as it is in Sanskrit, without the euphonic i preceding it's. The elongation, also, of * the a before the personal-ending, which is likewise common to the Zend and Sanskrit, is another source of difficulty so far as regards its grammatical explanation; where we have áhya in the 2nd, and átiya in the 3rd person, I have supposed the employment of the subjunctive rather than the indicative mood; but

that the y may be the vowel of connexion, cannot certainly be maintained; for the \overline{y} and \overline{z} represent the same dental power, and the substitution of the latter for the former must be owing to the previous existence of the i, which, indeed, should thus either be a radical letter, or at any rate the representative of some definite grammatical power.

- 1 The interchange of d and h in roots, also, must always be susficious, for the Devanagari aspirate is the degradation rather than the type of the Cuneiform dental; that it is not unknown, however, is shown by the root new to hide," which is 690 gis, in Zend, and gud in the inscriptions.
- An objection, however, occurs to this assimilation in the retention of the guttural under its proper form, in the Persian 155 gadá, "a beggar."
- I have already indeed observed, that the suffixes of the fourth and tenth conjugations appear to be everywhere distinguished, iya standing for u, and aya

jadiyamiya and darayamiya are unquestionably forms of the indicative present, and we may perhaps therefore refer the employment of the long a in these terms, to the immediate derivation of the personal ending from the substantive verb rather than from a pronominal suffix. This, however, is, I confess, a most obscure point of grammar, which I have neither the inclination nor the requisite knowledge to discuss.

JAN.

In line 21 of Insc. No. 3, Westergaard would appear to have jadiyániya instead of jadiyániya, but I doubt the correctness of his copy. If, however, the former reading be the true one, the verb is used in the imperative instead of in the present.

JAN. A root answering to the Sanskrit हन, and Zend إعلا jan or إعلا zan, from which we have in the inscriptions the following derivatives:—

JADIYA, [Col. III., l. 15, p. 230, &c., &c.,] Debella.

JATÁ, [Col. II., l. 21, p. 216, l. 84, p. 226, &c.,] Debellate.

AJANAM, [Col. I., l. 89, p. 211, l. 95, p. 213, &c.,] Proftigavi debellavi.

AJA, [Passim,] Profligavit-debellavit.

JATÁ, [Col. IV., l. 58, p. 251, l. 78, p. 256,] Hostis—debellator.

Jadiya and jatá are the regular forms of the 2nd person of the imperative singular and plural of a verb of the second class, the Sanskrit correspondents being जीई and इत. Jadiya, however, must not be compared immediately with जीई, but rather

¹ Bopp (Comp. Gr., s. 434,) considers this lengthening of the class-vowel in the 1st pers. as an orthographical effect of the m or v which follows; but I cannot help thinking that as the Vedic ending ámasi, (Zend ámahi) for the 1st pers. plur. of the present tense of the active voice is evidently a contraction of the substantive verb asmasi, (the original form of smasi,) (Bopp, however, (s. 439) derives the Vedic smasi from the dependent pronoun sma,) so ámi in the sing. must also come from asmi. For the plur.-endings, see an excellent note in Burnouf's Yaqua, Notes et Eclair., p. 70.

In the identity of the initial letter indeed is accidental, for the Cuneiform It is a radical letter, which is used in every form of the verb; whereas the It is a suphonic substitute: handhi by the lapse of the nasal has become in the first place hadhi; the dental being no longer supported by a preceding consonant has then been softened to an aspirate, giving the form of hahi, and to avoid the itera-

with the primitive form which must once have existed of End, and in the same way jatá will stand for a primitive End. I have explained the forms of aja and ajanam, which represent the 3rd and 1st persons singular of the active imperfect under the head avaja, and I have shown that they stand for the Sanskrit primitive forms wen and wen, the former of which in the modern language has become wen, owing to the inadmissibility of a compound letter as a silent terminal, but which in the old Persian must have had the form of ajat before it was contracted into aja.

The term jatá, which occurs as a noun in the eleventh and seventeenth paragraphs of the fourth column at Behistun, must be the nom. of $\[mathbb{e}\]$, which is formed with the unádi affix of agency from the same root $\[mathbb{e}\]$. It probably, however, in the old Persian signifies "an enemy," rather than "a murderer" or "slayer," as in Sanskrit. In the other forms the root has the the regular acceptation of "defeating" or "subduing"."

From the various orthographies employed to express this root, we see that the sonant palatal, equally with the sonant dental, was the intermediate stage by which the Devanagari aspirate passed into the modern z; for the Cuneiform jan stands half-way between the Sanskrit han, and the Persian ن عمر, "strike," and the two forms even of كمر and كمر, were co-existent in the Zend*.

Several compounds also from this root are found in the inscriptions. I have already explained avája and avájanam,

tion, the initial aspirate has been, by a last process of degradation, converted to its reduplicate correspondent. $\ensuremath{\mathtt{c}}$

In the Vedas the termination in $\{u\}$ is preserved in some roots of the second general class without any reference to the preceding letter being a vowel or a consonant; but the mutilated form of hi is also extant. In Zend and old Persian, however, the employment of the primitive dental is constant and uniform. See Comp. Gr., a. 450, and Rosen's Rig Veda, Adnotat., p. viii.

² See Bopp's Comp. Gr., ss. 94 and 461.

^{*} Westergaard (Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 199) gives examples of the root and, with the meaning of "dejicere," "vincere," "destrucre," &c.

For examples of jainti and juta from the root san, see Yaçna, Alph. Zend, p. 71.

which have the signification of "slaying." Frájanam, the 1st pers. sing. of an active imperfect, answering to the Sanskrit MET; likewise occurs at Behistun, Col. II., lines 74 and 89, with the meaning of "I cut off," and the most natural explanation of the doubtful word patiyajatá, (Ins. No. 6, l. 47,) would be to consider it as the 3rd pers. sing. of the middle imperf. of the same root preceded by the particle MG, the y in that case being required to connect the vowel i with the temporal augment. I shall examine patiyajatá, however, at greater length in its proper alphabetical place.

-**⟨**\(\(\bullet\) (j with i).

Vivas. I consider this term to be the imperfect subjunctive in the 2nd pers. sing., the correspondent of which in the Vedic dialect would be statis, from the root state, "to live." The observation, also, that I have previously made in my notes to the 10th paragraph, Col. IV., at Behistun, stating that the 2nd pers. sing. of the imperative would present the same orthography, requires, I think, to be modified; for as the language of the inscriptions did not distinguish between long and short vowels, it is probable that the radical vowels i and u were affected by the guna in the special tenses of all roots of the first conjugation, and that the imper. form of jiv, therefore, would be written in jaivá. It is moreover in perfect accordance with the genius of the Zend to employ the imperfect of the subjunctive with an optative present signification, and the term

I am not sure, however, that this form is ever used. Westergaard gives used. Westergaard gives used. Wilson (Dict., p. 968,) remarks, takes place in most of the inflexions and derivatives of the Sanskrit root.

² Bopp has some brief remarks on the imperfect subjunctive of the Vedas in the Comp. Gr., s, 714.

⁸ Burnouf gives a great number of examples of the subjunctive imperf. in Zend, in an admirable note to the Yaçna, marked S, p. 148; and the signification is uniformly that of the optative or subjunctive present.

biyá, which occurs in the 3rd pers. in apposition with jivá, at Behistun, can only be of that mood and tense, for the terminations of the 3rd pers. of the imper. are in the old Persian tuva, in the active, and tám in the middle voice. In Zend, the palatal of the root אום appears to have been hardened in some forms to an aspirate, for we have in the Vendidad (Fargard XVIII.) און און ביינונים מונים מ

P. 260,] Vitæ? We have probably in this word the genitive case of जीव:, "life," but the passages in which it occurs are too much mutilated to admit of the signification being verified.

₹YYY t.

- TAK(A)BARÁ, [Insc. No. 6, l. 29, p. 294,]

 Tacabri. An ethnic title occurring in the geographical list at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, and which I am inclined to identify as that which gave its modern name to Tabaristán². The Tabaris, however, of Oriental history, are always supposed to have derived their title from تَبُر tabar, "an axe²," the favourite
- 1 See Vendidad, Bomb. lithographed edition, p. 482. I take the meaning of dareghó gava from Burnouf. (See Yaçna, p. 533, note 386.) The Zend, however, retains a purer form, as in ψ, ω jvó, "living," from ω, ω, ω; while the guttural obtains in the Lithuanian gywa, and the Goth. quiv; from the latter, also, Bopp derives the Latin viv, and he supposes even the Greek ζάω and βίος to be of cognate origin. See Comp. Gr., Eng. Ed., vol. I., p. 119.
- * There is an excellent article in Yakut's Lexicon, on the origin of the name of Tabaristan, written by the Arabs طبرستان.
- ² See particularly for this derivation the *Tarikh-i-Taburistán*, Pers. M.S. The are was not only the national weapon of the Scythians, but was especially used by the Caspian tribes to clear away the forests for their habitations.

weapon of the Caspian foresters, and I know not exactly how to assimilate this etymology with the Cuneiform term. The last element, indeed, in the compound Tak(a)bara would seem to be a verbal affix, and I should rather translate the name "the axebearers," (Taka, "an axe," from Tat, "to cut" or "hew!"?), or perhaps, "the wood-cutters." (Compare the Persian takht bur².)

Another question of some interest is to consider whether the Τάπουροι or Ταπύροι of the Greeks really represent this tribe. Undoubtedly the Tapuri, in the course of their migration from Scythia to Media, inhabited at one time the Caspian provinces, and as the Bun Dehesh has preserved the orthography of Taprastán in describing these provinces, it is possible that there may be a connexion between the names; but in that case we must distinguish. I think, the Tak(a)bará of the inscriptions from the Tabaris of Persian history; for the Greek reading of Τάπουροι is too constant to admit of much doubt as to the pronunciation of the name under the Parthians, and I know not of any orthographical law that could have led to the absorption of the long vowel. would be more reasonable to suppose that we have a trace of the name of the Tak(a)bará in the Τάμβρακα or Τάμβραξ of Polybius which was one of the chief cities of Hyrcania; for the Babylonian employs, I think, the nasal \tilde{n} in the place of the guttural⁵ in expressing the title in question; and as the nasal, also, was legi-

[ा] عنشد Tishah, and تمرز tabar, in Persian, are both evidently connected with the root तहा, but I know not exactly how the latter is formed.

² Takht or takhtah, however, is properly the participle तक्क, "cut" or "fashioned." ▶

[•] For the various seats of the Tapyri, see the authorities in Cellarius, tom. II., pp. 665, 756, and 707. As they are not mentioned among the Caspian tribes, either by Herodotus or Ctesias, I conclude that their immigration from Scythia occurred under the Parthians. Perhaps, however, the *Tibareni* of Asia Minor were a kindred race, who had moved earlier to the west.

Κεῖσθαι οὐ μακρὰν τῆς Τάμβρακος. Lib. X., c. 28.

In Westergaard's Babylonian copy of the Nakhsh-i-Rustam Inscription, the name is difficult to be recognized, owing to the epithet applied to the preceding yund, and to the mutilation of the distinctive sign \(\frac{1}{V} \). I read it, however, Tanpara. The Babylonian, indeed, thus constantly uses the same letter for a masal and a guttural.

timately interchangeable with the l, there would be no objection to recognize the same name in the $Ta\lambda a\beta\rho\delta\kappa a$ of Strabo, the final syllable in both of these Greek forms being the Scythic affix of locality.

I will only add, that the final a, standing for the Sanskrit WT, marks the nom. plur. masc., and that I place the a of the first element of the compound in a parenthesis, to admit of the possible contraction of Takbar into Tabar.

MYY TO YE YYY TACHARAM, [Insc. No. 2, l. 6, p. 271,] Sculp-The Cuneiform root tach, from which this term must be derived, should, I think, correspond more regularly with To than with तक; for the Devanagari gutturals, as we know, have a general tendency to subside in the old Persian into palatals of It is very possible, however, that the two the same grade. Sanskrit roots, although signifying respectively "to bear," and "to cut" or "carve," may be of cognate origin, for there is much difficulty in distinguishing in Zend between the derivatives of 920 tak, and العبر tas, which answer to तक् and तस्, and in Greek, also, τάσσω and τεύχω are connected both in sense and sound². The Cuneiform takhma which occurs in Chitratakhma can only be translated "strong" or "powerful," and the adjective certainly comes from the root tak, "to bear;" yet, in the name of Tak(a)bará, the same root would appear to have the signification of taksh, "to cut" or "carve." On the other hand, tacharam or tachram, formed with the unadi affix in to from tach, will more suitably denote "a sculpture" than "a work;" while the 1st pers. of the middle agrist hamatakhshiya, which must also be derived, I think, from tach, (as अपिश्व from पन्,) certainly signifies "I laboured"." In the compound us(a)tashanam, also,

¹ See lib. XI., p. 950. Strabo, however, names the capital Τάπη, a title which may be perhaps of kindred origin.

Burnouf has some excellent remarks on the analogy and distinction between the various derivatives in Zend from the Sanskrit roots tak and taksh, in his Commentary on the Yaqua, pp. 143, 168, and 299.

We must remember, also, that takhsha in Pali became takka hv a law of

where tashan appears to represent the Zend מונים ליים מונים מונים

भूभ 🖹 🎏 Tars. A root answering to the Sans. चस्, Zend

signature supposed stem-words of the Sanskrit, a compound, or at any rate an augmented root, for the primary element tra would appear to be cognate with ξ dři, which has the same signification of "fearing" or "being afraid." Compare the Gr. τρέω, τρέ-μω, Latin ter-reo, tre-mo, trepido, Eng. "dread," "tremble," &c. The verb in the inscriptions, as in Sanskrit, is of the first class, and occurs under the following forms:—

TARSAM, [Insc. No. 3, l. 11, 12, p. 274,] *Timet.*TARSAM, [Insc. No. 4, l. 21, p. 282,] *Timeam.*Atarsa, [Col. I., l. 50, 51, p. 204, Insc. No. 4, l. 9, p. 279,] *Timuit.*

The original Sanskrit root answering to the Cuneiform tars should, I think, be 73; for in the first place we must expect in both languages to see the radical vowel affected with the guna in the

orthography. Hence, Τάξιλα, or Takkasila, for the Sans. παίχικ; as also, υπακο became Pukkala, (Gr. Πεύκαλα,) and πετα became Turukka, the true original of Τούρκ or ε). Turk, for I pay no respect whatever to the fabulous derivation from Thu-kiü, "a helmet."

the vowel we necessarily aspirating the following dental sibilant; and it is on this account, I imagine, that roots in we invariably change the radical vowel we to the homogeneous consonant .

special tenses; and secondly, if tras had been a primary form it would have been expressed before the vowel a in the inscriptions, according to the laws of orthographical change, by thrah. Tarsatiya, in the 3rd pers. sing. of the pres., therefore, must be compared with a primitive तशित rather than with चसति, (which in the old Persian would give the form of thrahatiya,) and the 1st and 3rd persons of the imperfect, tarsam and atarsa, will answer to तशें and अतशेत, instead of the modern forms of वसं and Tarsam, I must add, which has lost its augment of past time in consequence of being preceded by the interdictory particle má, will perhaps orthographically represent the 1st pers. sing. of the aorist', as well as of the imperf., and if we followed the idiom of the classical Sanskrit, where the agrist is alone used with the particle má, to express "dissussion," without reference to time, we should be inclined, therefore, to accept of the former explanation; but in the Vedas, it must be remembered, the imperfect is employed in the same manner with equal frequency: and as Vedic analogy is, I think, usually to be preferred to that of the classical Sanskrit in illustrating the old Persian grammar. there can accordingly be no objection to consider atarsa and tarsam to belong to the regular imperfect of the active voice. Whichever be the tense employed, the translation of má tarsam will be the same, "ne timeam," "let me not fear."

The name of a city in the district of Yutiya, which appears under Darius to have been one of the divisions of Persis proper. It may possibly be identical with Tapováva, which is placed by Ptolemy in the western frontier of Carmania, and which again may derive its title from the river named by the same author $\Delta \acute{a} \rho a$, but

¹ Compare the 1st pers. sing. of the aorist, सद्दी, from the root दुन्।, "to

s Lassen, indeed, (Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 247,) says that the imperfect is also used in the classical Sanskrit without the augment after the particle má, but Wilkins, s. 1310, restricts the employment of the tense in that shape to where it appears in composition with ATCH. If Bopp be right in identifying the augment with the privative a, (see Comp. Gr., s. 537, sqq.,) it may be dropped in

by Pliny Daras. Etymologically, also, I should wish to compound the name of the Sansa TTC, "clear," and T:, "water',' perhaps even it would be less objectionable to compare Tárvá with the modern Dáráb-jird, then to refer the latter term to a corruption of the name of Darius'.

- TIGRA, [Col. II., 1. 39, p. 219,] Tigra. The name of an Armenian fort, which may possibly be the same as the Tippára of Ptolemy, placed by that geographer in the vicinity of the Cyrus or Kúr³, but which more probably took its title from the river Tigris, on the upper course of which it was situated. I shall examine the etymology of the term under the following head, and will merely therefore add, that in expressing the name, the Median exactly reproduces the Persian orthography.
- and Col. V., l. 23, p. 259,] Tigridem. This is the accusative case of Tigrá, under which orthography the ancient Persians represented the name of the Tigris. According to the consentient testimony of Greek and Latin authors, the term signifying in the old Persian language "an arrow," was applied to the river in consequence of the rapidity of its current. I have little hesitation, therefore, in deriving Tigrá from Tag, tij, "to sharpen,"
 - 1 Vas would be written vá in the Cuneiform, as 3. has become ká.
- For remarks on the Persian داراب Dáráb, see under the head Dár(a)yavush.
- s Lib. VI., c. 2. Agathodæmon's map places Tigrana upon the Cyrus; and it may be presumed, that in common with Τιγρανόκερτα and Τιγρανόμαμα, the city took its name from King Tigranes; but whether under this title we are to understand (with Strabo, Appian, and Plutarch,) the famous opponent of Lucullus, or whether we are to ascribe the above-named cities to that more ancient monarch of Armenia, the Tigranes who is mentioned by Xenophon in the Cyropædia, and who, according to the native tradition, vanquished the Median King Astyages, must remain a doubtful question. St. Martin has collected all the authorities on the subject in his Armenian Researches, tom. I., p. 173.
- ⁴ Among other authorities, see Strabo, l. XI., p. 529, Pliny, lib. VI., c. 27, and Q. Curtius, lib. III., &c. The notices of the ancients have been collected by Wahl, Pers. Reich., p. 709.

either with the unadi affix in To, or, as it is more probably a feminine adjective, with the attributive T', and it is no doubt the same term which has been softened in modern Persian into tir. The root तिज, indeed, has given birth to a great number of cognate derivatives; compare Sanskrit fara tigma, "sharp," where the same hardening has taken place of the palatal to a guttural; Arm. Sty teg, "a javelin "," Pers. تيغ tigh, "a blade," تيز tíz, "sharp," "quick," &c. I prefer at the same time considering tigra in its primitive form to have been an adjective, (signifying "sharp" or "rapid," and thus equally applicable to "an arrow" and to "the river,") rather than the abstract name of an object, from observing the attributive etymology of the Ufrataush or Euphrates, and from finding also that the Arian nations, when the original name of the Tigris had been so corrupted by Semitic orthographical changes as to be no longer distinguished in its pristine sense, reproduced from another root a synonymous epithet, by which, in their sacred books, the river in question alone continued to be known. This epithet, Arvand, unquestionably signifies "rapids," and that under its Pehlevi corruption of Arg or Arang, it was especially employed to denote the Tigris, is shown by the direct testimony of Hamzeh of Isfahán, who says, that in his day, even the Dijleh of the Arabs was known to the Persians as the ارنگ رود Arang rud, and the لودك دريا Kudak darya, (" little sea .")

For these affixes, see Wilkins, s. 874, and s. 913.

² The softening of the old tr into r in modern Persian is very frequent, but the only other example that I remember of gr becoming r is in the modern $Z\acute{a}r$ for the ancient $Z\acute{a}\gamma\rho\sigma s$.

^{*} See Preface to Whiston's Mos. Chorenensis, p. v.

It has been often remarked, that the names of objects are in fact in almost every instance adjectives, being derived from the quality which the object embodies.

^{*} Arvand does not occur in Zend as the name of a river, but it is found in the Pazend hymn to the Amshaspands. See Anquetil's Zend Avesta, tom. II., p. 78.

⁶ Burnouf has some elaborate remarks on the etymology of Arvand, in the Yaqua, p. 248, and he discusses the connexion between Arvand and Arg, in his motes to the same work, p. 181; but the evidence of Hamzeh, an excellent Persian scholar, who lived at the end of the fourth century of the Hijreh, and whom I quote from Yakut's Lex., in voce Disich, is conclusive against Burnouf's attempted iden-

Under the head 'Ufrátauvá, I have noted the important inference to be drawn from bur finding the names of the two great rivers of Mesopotamia to be of genuine Arian etymology. An Arian must, I think, have preceded a Semitic colonization of Shinar: and the antiquity of the primitive colonists may be judged of from the fact of the vernacular Tigra having been corrupted by their successors to Dekel, as early as the time of Moses. Gesenius has availed himself of some apocryphal Zend and Pehlevi forms, which he writes Tedsherem and Tedshera, but which are certainly unknown as geographical titles in any part of the Zend Avesta, to distinguish the Greek Tiyous and the Hebrew Hiddekel יחדקל. The latter he appears to regard as an independent title employed especially by the Jews, while he derives immediately from the spurious Tedshera, not only the Greek Tiypus, but the Chaldee אָלְבָּלֹא, the Syriac מְבָּלֹא, and the Arabic دچله ; but this is certainly a false distinction. other critics are agreed that the initial syllable in Hiddekel is a redundant prefix, and that the form which remains after the elision of this prefix is identical with the modern Dijleh. change, indeed, from Tigra to Dikel or Dijleh, is in perfect accordance with the Semitic usage of expressing Arian names, and it dates probably from the first Semitic occupation of Shinár. Pliny, as it is well known, has preserved the double form of Tigris and Diglito as applying to the same river, and I may add,

tification of the Arg of the Bun Dehesh with the Jaxartes. It is curious, at the same time, that I find in my copy of the Bun Dehesh, which is a very correct manuscript, the name of the river in question invariably written Arvand, and not Arg; the latter, indeed, which is the uniform orthography employed by Anquetil; being, I suspect, the Parsi corruption of the Pehlevi and Pazend term. This latter form, still further altered to Arang, is used as I have said by Hamzeh, while Firdousí, (Ed. Mac., tom. I., p. 39), in speaking of the Tigris, continues to employ the old orthography of \(\Delta_{2,1}\) Arvand. There is a good note on the Arg rad of the Bun Dehesh, in Sprenger's Massoudi, tom. I., p. 243.

- ¹ See Gesenius' Lex., Eng. Ed., p. 321.
- ינלת Onkelos and Jonathan write דינלת, exactly like the Arab. בּבָאֹב.
- Gesenius considers the [7] as a peculiar Hebrew prefix; while Morinus regards it as a radical, which was frequently elided by the Chaldees and Syrians. All the Greek and Latin authorities regarding the derivation and meaning of the name are collected by Morinus in his Treatise, p. 25, prefixed to Bochart's Phales.

that although Dijleh has remained in use amongst the inhabitants of Mesopotamia to the present day, that the name had been subjected under the Sassanians to a still further corruption is evident from its being compared by Hamzeh with the Pehlevi forms of خيات من Dildha or Dildha!

EYY I (YY EY ((YY (I) II) TIGRAKHUDÁ, [Inscrip. No. 6, l. 26, p. 294, Tigricola. An epithet applied in the Inscription of Nakhsh-i-Rustam to the western division of the Persian Sacæ, and referring, doubtless, to their habitat on the Upper Tigris. I have been unable at the same time to find any correspondent for khudá, either in Sanskrit, Zend, or Persian, and suppose the term accordingly, as an affix of locality, to have been adopted by the tribe from their own vernacular Scythic². Whether the Saká Tigrakhudá are to be referred ethnographically to that powerful body of Scyths who held possession of Media for twenty-eight years during the reign of Cyaxares, and who ever after, in classical history, are associated or confounded with the Medes and Cadusians', or whether they may not rather represent the more ancient Chasdim or Chaldmans, whose Scythic origin has been so frequently surmised, I shall consider in another place; but, nevertheless, I cannot avoid noticing at present such few points of evidence as we possess, for establishing the geographical identity of the colony on the Tigris. That Tigrakhudá, then, is an epithet, applying particularly to this division of the Sacæ, rather than the title of an independent country, is shown by the employment of the relative particle, which, although omitted in the Persian, is preserved in the Median intermediately

¹ Yakut, in the Mo'ejem, (in voc. دجيل and الحبيل) quoting'from Hamzeh, gives the Pehlevi forms as the originals of the Arabic Dijleh, but they do not occur in the Bun Dehesh, nor, indeed, have I met with them in any other author.

² The Median exactly reproduces the Persian orthography of this name, but it is impossible to draw any argument therefrom as to the etymon of the title. The Babylonian form of the name is unfortunately too much mutilated to be legible.

There is a curious paper by Freret, in the Mem. de l'Académie, tom. X., p. 679, (12mo Edit.,) in which he endeavours to prove the Sacæ and Cadusii of Kenophon to have inhabited Babylonia.

between the names¹, and that it must possess a geographical import, a circumstance which is indicated by its appropriate juxtaposition in the list of Satrapies with the titles of Babylon and Assyria, is confirmed, I think, by our finding the name of the Tigris, under its own proper form, employed to illustrate the expedition which was undertaken by Darius in person against the tribe in question, and which is recorded in the mutilated supplementary 5th Column at Behistun².

There is also another very important circumstance which throws a light upon this interesting colony. Herodotus particularly notices the high cap of the Sacæ'; upon the triumphal tablet at Behistun, the Scythian leader, Sakukha, is thus distinguished by the national head-dress'. We may, I think, indeed presume, that wherever we find this peculiar conical cap, the Scythic race is depicted, and it becomes accordingly of the highest interest to observe that on the sculptured slabs of Nimrud, the high-capped warriors are apparently exhibited under two distinct social phases. On the outer walls, which seem to have been constructed out of the debris of some prior edifices, they are represented as vanquished enemies. In the interior of the palace, where the sculpture may be supposed to be of a later date, they appear as the triumphant followers of the king. The inference then is obvious, that the southern capital of Assyria was at some period or other reduced by the Scythians, and that it remained for a considerable time in their hands; and if we were to follow exclusively the authority of Herodotus, we might be

¹ This Median construction, indeed, is particularly remarkable, for it is so unusual in Persian to employ an isolated noun and adjective in apposition, that I should not otherwise have ventured to connect the names.

² Westergaard on the contrary, translates Tigrakhudá, "Lords of the arrow" or "archers," having in view apparently the analogous names of the Sarancæ (from Suran, "the moon" or "a bow," Mongol,) the Comani (from the Pers.

ريان, "a bow") or "the nation of the archers," by which title the Armenian geographer Vartan designates the Turks.—See St. Martin's Armenia, tom. II., p. 439.

The words of Herod. are, Σάκαι δὲ οἱ Σκύθαι περὶ μὲν τῆσι κεφαλῆσι κυρβασίας ἐς ὀξὸ ἀπιγμένας ὀρθὰς εἶχον πεπηγυίας. See lib. VII., c. 64.

He is the only figure on the rock, it must be remembered, who has the conical or high-pointed cap.

⁵ This is rendered probable by the circumstance of the blocks being faid one upon the other to form a wall, without any reference to the continuity or even the direction of the sculpture.

induced to assign this historical episode to the above-mentioned interval of twenty-eight years in the reign of Cyaxares, during which the Sacæ held the Medes and Assyrians in subjection, and during which they penetrated into Palestine and founded the city of Scythopolis. Without pursuing this subject however farther at present, I will merely add, that the city in question retained the title of \(\mathbb{Z}a\times\data\data_a\), evidently from its Scythic occupants, as late as the time of Ptolemy, and that at whatever period a Scythic superseded a Semitic rule in Assyria, there can be but little doubt that the high-capped warriors of the Nimrud marbles represent the Saká Tigrakhudá of the Inscriptions.

17Y (F - 7Y) TO

TAUMÁ, [Col. I., l. 8, p. 196,] Genus.

TAUMÁYÁ, (gen.,) [Col. I., l. 9, p. 197, l. 28, p. 200,] Generis.

TAUMÁYÁ, (abl.,) [Col. I., line 61, 62, p. 204,] Genere.

TAUMÁYÁ, (locat.,) [Col. I., l. 45, p. 203,] Genere.

Taumá is a feminine noun formed with the unadi affix in ma, and with conversion of the radical vowel, from the root tu, which is probably identical with the Sanskrit T, signifying "to thrive" or "increase"." The inherent aspirative power of the vowel u has produced the developements of tuhmak, in Pehlevi, taokhma, ("an offshoot,") in Zend, and tukhm, in Persian, which although properly signifying "seed," is used to

¹ See Joseph. Ant. i. 27; 2 Maccab. xii. 29, &c. Herodotus in his brief account of the period of the Scythic supremacy (lib. I., c. 105 and 106,) evidently supposes the tribe in question to have been in possession of Nineveh after the defeat of Cyaxares, and to have again lost that city to the Medes; % at this is not admitted by Clinton and the modern school of chronology. The great objection to regarding the Palace of Nimrud as a bonk fide Scythic edifice, is in the close resemblance of the inscriptions to those of the Achsemenian Babylonians, but I do not consider this difficulty to be insuperable.

^{*} Lib. VI., c. 1.

denote "a race" or "family," precisely in the same manner as the Cuneiform taumá. I strongly suspect, also, that the Latin s-temma applied to "a line" or "pedigree," is of cognate origin, for it appears impossible to derive that meaning from the Greek στέφειν, "to crown". Anquetil, it must be remembered, everywhere translates " takhma, by "race" or "seed," identifying it evidently with the Persian tukhm, but M. Burnouf has well distinguished between the Zend takhma and taokhma, showing that the one is an adjective signifying "strong," and that the other, which is of rare occurrence, and which he translates "rejeton," must be derived from a different root's. With the latter, no doubt then, is to be compared the Cuneiform taumá; but if, as I have before suggested's, the same element is to be found in the Greek names of Τεριτούχμης, 'Αρτόχμης, &c., the developement of the guttural will be shown to be extremely ancient, and may perhaps support the theory of M. Burnouf, that the Zend and Persepolitan were co-existent languages*.

¹ This however is the derivation usually given by etymologists, who compare the Latin stemma with the Greek $\sigma \tau \epsilon \mu \mu a$.

² See Yaçna, p. 441, Note 296.

³ Under the head Chitratakhma.

[•] This is assumed generally by Burnouf throughout his Commentary on the Yaqua as an established fact.

⁵ See the reference before given to Bopp's Comp. Gr., Eng. Ed., Note to p. 215.

See Bopp's Comp. Gr., s. 192, and the list of genitives in page 210, where he compares also the Greek and Latin feminines χώρᾶς and terrᾶς.

YYY t (with u).

/// ⟨ñ -/≥ -///

Tuvam, [Col. IV., l. 37, p. 245, l. 41, p. 246, l. 67 and 70, p. 253,]

Tu.

Тнича́м, [Col. IV., l. 43, p. 246, l. 53, p. 250, l. 74, p. 254, &c.,] Те.

TAYA, [Col. IV., l. 58, p. 251, ls. 75, 76, p. 255,]
TAYA, Col. IV., l. 58, p. 251, l. 79, p. 256,]

The true pronominal base of the 2nd person in the language of the inscriptions, as in all others of the same family, is tu, and in the nom. sing. it is combined with the so-called neuter termination in am, which also occurs in the Cuneiform pronouns adam,

¹ For a full examination of the ablative case-sign *t*, which is preserved universally in Zend, and occasionally in Sanskrit, see Comp. Gr., from s. 179 to s. 184. The *d* of the old Latin is a cognate form.

² Compare the gen. Kuraush and the abl. Bábiraush. There is no example in the inscriptions of the abl. of a theme in i, but the case-ending would doubtless be aish, like the gen. The only real difficulty with regard to the Cuneiform abl. arises from the term Paruviyata, which I shall examine in its proper alphabetical place.

³ Burnouf does not admit the Zend abl. in act for themes in u; he considers the true case-ending to be èut, which certainly occurs in mainyèut. Whichever be the true form, however, the distinction between the abl. dental and the gen. sibiliant will be equally marked. See Yaqua, Notes et Eclair., p. 8, foot-note 16.

vayam, iyam, &c., and which is of an equally extensive application in Zend and Sanskrit'. Tuvam, therefore, is for tu+am, and the $\nearrow \succeq$ is merely employed to connect the dissimilar vowels. The corresponding forms are in Sanskrit \overrightarrow{r} , in Zend $\cancel{6}\%$ \cancel{tum} , and in Bootian Greek \cancel{rov} .

In the accusative thuvám, on the other hand, the base is thwa, answering to the Sanskrit \overline{A} , which, as Bopp has remarked, is the theme of the oblique cases, and the $\langle \overline{\gamma} \rangle$, therefore, can only be interposed in the old Persian for the sake of euphony, and to avoid a compound articulation. The termination in δm , also, is the accusative case-ending in δm , coalescing with the short δm of the base. Compare the Sans. \overline{A} , Zend \overline{C} thv δm , &c.

Taiya and Taya are used indifferently in the inscriptions for the suffix of the 2nd person. They exactly answer to the Sans. And Zend A, and are, I think, equally correct orthographies, the y in taiya being used to connect the i and a, and in taya being the direct substitute of the former vowel. The forms of mé, té, sé, &c., are, according to Bopp, in their primary condition locatives, (té being a contraction of twe, for twai), with which corresponds the Zend A thwoi), and it is owing to a grammatical artifice that they are substituted for datives. In the few examples which occur in the inscriptions of taiya and taya, they are certainly, as in Sanskrit, used with a dative signification only; but judging from the analogous employment of the other personal suffixes maiya and shaiya, as well

¹ Compare aham, "I," svayam, "self," ayam, "this," vayam, "we," yuyam, "ye," &c.

See Comp. Gr., s. 326.

^{*} As má and twá are used in Sans. equally with mám and twám, Bopp has suggested that the vowel has been lengthened to compensate for the rejection of the m, and that the abbreviated má has afterwards reacted on the more complete mám, and imparted to it the newly acquired quantity. See Comp. Gr., s. 326.

^{*} This is the exact orthographical equivalent of the but the i cannot be used as a terminal in the old Persian, and hence the more developed form of taiya.

See Comp. Gr., s. 329. Compare also with mé, té, sé, the Latin datives, mi-hi, n-bi, si-bi,

as from the actual application of the Zend no, I believe that they would with equal propriety represent the genitive and instrumental cases, and that as a genitive they might even replace the possessive pronoun.

It is sufficiently remarkable, that there is not a single example in the inscriptions of the employment of the pronoun of the 2nd person in the plural number, although the object of address in more cases than one, is certainly a multitude, rather than an individual. Nevertheless, I cannot, on this negative evidence, suppose the language to have been deficient in a correspondent for II or find or find, "ye." It is more probable, as the admonition or declaration always proceeds from the monarch, that the singular is used for the plural, to mark the inferiority of the parties addressed; and in the event of an inscription being ever found in which the king may address himself directly to the Gods, I should thus expect to find the pronoun in the plural number.

Under the head of adam, I have cursorily noticed the connexion which is shown by the pronoun of the 1st person to have existed between the early languages of the Arian and Semitic family. This connexion, however, is even more clearly marked in comparing the various terms employed to express the pronoun of the 2nd person. The true and universal sign of the 2nd person is t; in the Arian languages the dental has been united to the vowel u, and we have thus, Sanskrit Tu-am (\overrightarrow{A} Twam) Zend Twm; old Pers. Tuvam; modern Pers. \overrightarrow{v} tu; Greek vtu; Latin tu; Goth. "thu;" Germ. "du;" Eng. "thou," &c. In the Semitic languages on the other hand, the article an, which is optionally used in the Babylonian, and which unquestionably performs the same grammatical function" as the suffixed am of

¹ See particularly the address to the Persian race at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, (Ins. No. 6, l. 56,) where although martiyá, "the men," be used in the plur. vocative, the pronoun of the 2nd pers. (in hauvataiya), together with the verbs which form the complement of the phrase, are all placed in the sing.

Bopp observes, (Comp. Gr., s. 348,) "That the pronouns in general are so strongly and vividly personified by themselves, that they are not in need of a very energetic and animated sign of personality; for which reason, although aham, twom, &c., have a termination, it is not that of the usual nominative, but they appear as neuters in the mere objective or accusative garb." I suspect, however, this so-called neuter termination to be absolutely identical with the prefixed Semitic article.

the Sanskrit, Cuneiform, and Zend, (compare twam, twvam, and túm,) has been everywhere prefixed to the dental base, and the terminal vowels have been modified to admit of a distinction of The Hebrew masc. האתי (or properly אתה (or properly), no doubt, therefore, are contracted from an-ta and an-ti; as we have the Arab. m. انت; f. Copt. m. NOOK; f. NOO; Æthiopic, m. 737:; f. 73T:; and Syriac, with the dormant n, m. $\Delta x^{\frac{1}{2}}$; f. $\Delta x^{\frac{1}{2}}$. The same pronominal dental occurs also in the 2nd pers. of all Semitic verbs, either prefixed or suffixed, and is likewise of a very general employment for a similar purpose throughout the Arian family of languages. Wherever, indeed, we have a sibilant in the termination of the 2nd pers. sing. of verbs in Sanskrit, Greek, and Latin, it must be considered a degradation of the primitive dental, (compare Gr. $\tau \dot{v}$ or $\sigma \dot{v}$,) and of course the aspirate of the Zend and Cuneiform in corresponding terms, is a still later orthographical corruption.

YY th.

- THAKATÁ, [Behistun, Passim,] Tunc. Thakatá must be compared with the Sanskrit तदा, with this difference however, that the former is derived from the compound pronoun तक, rather than from the simple base ta, (neut. तद्,) and
- ¹ I take these Semitic forms from Gesenius Lex., (Eng. Ed., p. 116,) who has compared the dental bases, but who has failed to recognize the prefixed article, (which, however, occurs in the sing. and plur. of all Semitic pronouns of the 1st and 2nd pers.), or to identify it with the suffixed am of the Sanskrit and Zend.
- It must be remembered, however, that the application of the dental to the 2nd person is secondary, not primitive, for in its original condition, as a base, it is a demonstrative. In the derivation of the sibilant, (which in the Turkish languages is universally applied to the 2nd pers.) from the demonstrative dental, I follow Gesenius. See his note to TUR in the Hebrew Lexicon.
- The common use of the suffix ka in Sanskrit is to form a possessive, (comp. mámaka, "meus," tavaka, "tuus," and the Vedic asmaka, yushmaka, &c.,) but Wilson defines the suffix in taka as a pleonasm; ka as a possessive, is no doubt, the original of the Hindustani ká, kí, ké, and is also cognate with the gen. caseending in Turkish.

that, as the Cuneiform dd represents the old Sanskrit locative suffix in \(\xi\), (compare idd, "here," for \(\xi\) hadd for \(\xi\), avadd, "there," &c.), the suffix in \(\xi\), which is used in Sanskrit to form adverbs of time, is necessarily in the inscriptions converted to td. Thakatd is properly the correlative of ydtd, which again must be compared with \(\xi\), but it is generally used in the inscriptions as a mere demonstrative adverb of time, referring to a preceding date. Its resemblance to the Latin tunc is, I think, in some degree accidental, for the adverbs tunc and nunc being derived from the pronominal bases tu and nu, the guttural terminations of those words must express the idea of time; whereas the temporal application being denoted in old Persian by the suffix in td, the ka in thakatd can only be explained as the pleonastic \(\xi\), which also occurs in \(\xi\)

I will merely add, that the substitution of the Cuneiform tha for the Sans. 7, exhibits the orthographical process by which, as I have before observed, the demonstrative dental ultimately subsides in many cases to a sibilant.

THATAGUSH, [Col. I., l. 17, p. 197,] Sattagydia. The name of a Satrapy of Eastern Persia, which from its being mentioned in four different geographical lists between Khárism and Arachosia, between Arachosia and Gadára, between the Sacæ and Arachosia, and between Margiana and the Sacæ, may be inferred to have included the whole extent of the Paropamisan mountains; being bounded by Candahar on the south, by Cabul on the east, by the valley of the Oxus on the north, and by Merv and Herát on the west. From the circumstance, moreover, of Margush, or Margiana, being everywhere omitted in the list of Satrapies, while a revolt, which in the descriptive part of the Behistun record, is especially referred to that province, is

¹ Bopp, although he explains the ablative locative adverbs, hino, istino, illino, &c., omits to notice the suffix of time in nunc and tuno. This termination, however, is no doubt identical with $\nu l \kappa a$ in the Gr. correlatives $\pi \eta - \nu l \kappa a$, $\eta - \nu l \kappa a$, and may be compared also with the endings in donec, donicum. See Comp. Gr., ss. 352 and 424.

⁸ See Ins. No. 4, par. 2, Ins. No. 6, par. 3, and Beh. Col. I., par. 6, and Col. II., par. 2.

made in another passage to include the inhabitants of Margush. Thatagush, and Saka¹, I should suppose the countries of Merv and of the Paropamisus to have been anciently very closely connected; the former, indeed, as far as political government was concerned, being dependent on the latter. There can be little doubt either, but that the Sarrayúdas of Herodotus, who are classed in his seventh Satrapy with the Gandarii, the Dadicæ, and the Aparytæ, represent the inhabitants of Thatagush, and as the Dadice in another passage of the same author are associated with the Gandarii in a common command, the latter, as I have before shown, dwelling on the banks of the Indus, there is additional reason for believing the province of Thatagush, which is mentioned in the inscriptions, to have extended over the entire mountain range*. It is at the same time sufficiently singular that, while the geographical notices both of the Vendidad and of the Bun Dehesh, point to this particular country as the high place of the ancient Zoroastrians3, the name of Thatagush should still admit of so very little direct, or even conjectural illustration. The Cuneiform \ being a regular correspondent for the Devanagari N, the title may be presumed to be identical with the Sanskrit and; "possessed of a hundred cows," and to have been given to the country in consequence of the abundance of horned-cattle which it pastured; but with the exception of the solitary notice of the Σατταγύδαι in Herodotus, and the possible allusion to the same people in the Catace of the Peutin-

^{&#}x27; Compare Beh. Col. III., par. 3, with Col. II., par. 2.

⁸ Compare lib. III., c. 91, with lib. VII., c. 66; Rennell (Geog. of Her., vol. I., p. 390,) would confine this Satrapy to Margiana and the surrounding districts, but he was misled by his ignorance of the true position of the Gandarii; he does not attempt to identify the Sattagydæ.

³ The province of Thatagush is probably represented in the Vendidad by Hactumat, being the region watered by the Helmand (or Etymander) and its tributaries; but I cannot venture to compare the names, notwithstanding that th is a legitimate correspondent for \(\xi \), (comp. mathishta and \(\text{HES} \)), and that the Median does actually employ an aspirate instead of a dental in expressing the Persian Thatagush. I entirely approve of Burnouf's analysis and illustration of Hactumat. See Yaqna, Notes et Ec., p. 93, sqq. The Paropamisan range in the Bun Dehesh is Mount Arparsín.

Wilson compares Satgerhi, but doubtingly, (see As. Res., vol. XV., p. 104.) If the Satacas of Wilford (As. Res., vol. VIII., p. 340,) be really found in a Sanskrit geographical series, the assimilation of the name to the Cuneiform Thatagush is probable.

gerian Tables, which is placed to the north of Drangiana, I know not of a single passage in Greek or Latin authors which can be supposed to preserve a trace of the ancient name. About the period, indeed, of the extinction of the Achæmenian monarchy, a tide of immigration appears to have set in from the eastward, which continued for many centuries in a series of waves to overflow the Paropamisan mountains, and which, as it discharged its shoals of population upon Eastern Persia, along the valleys of the rivers descending from the great range, obliterated the old territorial and ethnic land-marks, and caused the nomenclature of each tract to vary according to the shifting footsteps of the tribes. The Dadicæ of Herodotus were perhaps among the earliest of the immigrants. Pressed upon by the Sacæ, they followed along the course of the Helmand, Heri-rud, and Murgh-ab, had reached the skirts of the mountains in the time of Ptolemy, who places Tatacene between Aria and Drangiana, and were subsequently distributed over the plains as Táts and Tájiks'. The Sacæ in the same way, who were their successors, had given the name of Zakagravn in the time of Isidore to the Thatagush of the inscriptions, but shortly afterwards they themselves were expelled by fresh colonists from the mountains, and permanently settled in Sagastán or Seistán, on the lower Helmand'. I will not pretend at present to trace the steps of the multitudinous hordes who followed; the Ζαόροι, Ίωροι, Κοζολοι, Κορσοι, and the hundred tribes who are mentioned by Chinese, Arabic, and Armenian authors';

* The Σακαστηνή of Isidore, it must be remembered, is distinguished from Drangiana, and cannot therefore represent the Sagastán of Persian nistory. Its title of Πραιτακήνη, also, necessarily confines it to the mountains, and the names of several of its towns are, I believe, to be recognized in Oriental geography among the dependencies of Ghúr.

³ The Zaori and Iori are mentioned by Dionysius in his Bassarica, 1.26, v. 166, and perhaps the Ξούθοι of the same author may be referred to the inhabitants of Thatagushs I take the names of Kozol and Kors from the coins of Kadaphes and Kadphiess; Khojeristán, or the country of the Kozols, is mentioned by Mos. Chor., and is the Khojeristán of the Bun Dehesh. The name however is now lost, as is also that of Ghurshistán, but the positions on the Upper Murgháb and Helmand may be verified from the notices of the Arab geographers. I take this opportunity of remarking, that while Sanskrit and Chinese authorities have

¹ The Tájika are usually identified with the Dahæ, but I think wrongly. Throughout Eastern Persia, Tát and Tájik are synonymous terms applied to the agricultural peasantry in contradistinction to the pastoral and foreign nomades, and it is, I think, therefore, a fair induction to refer them to the Δαδίκαι, who colonized Τατακήνη: see Ptol., l. 6, c. 19. In Chinese history, indeed, a distinction is recognized between the Tahia or Dahæ and the Taio-chi or Tájika.

that they were in many instances numerically strong, and of some political weight, may be inferred from the traces they have left of their names in Zabulistán, Khorassán (anciently Khoristán), Khojeristán, Ghurshistán, &c., but their ethnographical history is involved in much obscurity, and its discussion would be foreign moreover to the present argument, which merely aims at explaining the reason of the disappearance of the title of Thatagush from ancient as well as modern geography.

Y() THADAYA, [Ins. No. 6, l. 58, p. 310,] (Ne) pereat.

I suppose the root thad to be identical with the Sans. शद, "to perish," but if this assimilation be admitted we must consider the verb to be conjugated in the old Persian according to the tenth class, instead of following the first and sixth classes as in Sanskrit, for there can be no doubt but that the termination in aya is the conjugational suffix. I have already more than once alluded to the distinction between the suffixes in iya and aya, the one being employed for the fourth and the other for the tenth class; and I may add, in reference to thadaya, that the rule in Sanskrit which elongated the radical vowel a in the special tenses of roots of the latter class is not of universal application, and that thad, accordingly, may be compared with the Sanskrit conjugation of such roots as भद्य, "to eat;" कप्, "to tell; गण्, "to count;" रह, "to leave;" गर्, "to thunder, &c., in all of which the short a retains its primitive quantity throughout the special tenses. In thadaya, then, for thadayat, I suppose that we have the 3rd pers. sing. of the act. imperf. of thad, conjugated with the suffix in aya, and that the temporal augment is dropped after the interdictor particle má, in order to give the meaning of dissuasion without reference to time; má thadaya signifying "let it not perish," as I have already explained má tarsam to mean "let me not fear1."

been exhausted in the illustration of Arianian ethnography, Pehlevi, Armenian, and Arabic sources of evidence have been almost wholly neglected; yet the Bua. Deheah, Moses of Chorene, and the early Arabs have the most valuable notices, and their rigid examination is indispensable to a complete enquiry.

There is a difficulty however with regard to voice; Westergaard observes, that me is conjugated in the middle voice in the special tenses, and in the active

THRAD(A), [Col. IV., I. 4, 5, p. 240, l. 41, p. 246, l. 45, p. 247, l. 52, p. 249, l. 60, p. 252, Perfectio. In the notes appended to the second paragraph of the fourth column at Behistun, I have adverted to the extreme difficulty of rendering the phrase hamahyáyá thrada, so as to reconcile with its application to the context, the etymological Import of the terms, and their various conditions of grammatical employment; and after much further consideration, and with the improved acquaintance with the old Persian language which I have acquired in compiling the present Vocabulary, I still find myself as incompetent as ever to deal with this obscure expression. As the Cunciform Yeplaces the palatal sibilant and the aspirate as well as the dental, thrad(a) might perhaps be orthographically compared with शरद, "the autumn," or आत्!, the particle of belief, or even with दुद्, "the mind," but I cannot obtain a suitable meaning from any of these equivalents, and I am obliged therefore to fall back upon the very doubtful derivation which I have before given from बद, "to do" or "perform," conjecturing the name, which may signify "performance," to be a neuter in silent d, following the ninth class of the eighth declension of Wilkins1.

in all the others, (Radices, p. 177,) and the signification moreover of thadaya in this passage is reflective and not transitive; but asadayat will represent in Sanskrit neither an imperfect nor an acrist in the middle voice, and I am doubtful therefore if we may not rather have a passive acrist, thad(a)ya being for sadi, as I shall presently show athahya in the same tense to be used for asansi. The signification also of "let it not be lost," would be equally applicable with "let it not perish."

I was long inclined to translate hamahyáyá thrada, "true in every thing," supposing thrada to be the connecting orthographical link between "truth," and wa, a term, which by another modification of the initial has also given rise to the Latin cred-o; but I found the grammatical application in some passages to present an insuperable difficulty. Another conjecture which has occurred to me is, that the allusion may be to the tri-lingual writing, thrada standing for wit, "in three ways;" but this explanation, also, I have on due consideration rejected. The Devanagari which occurs in wa, is, as we know, generally represented in the inscriptions by which occurs in was also sometimes acknowledged, and there is no orthographical difficulty therefore in comparing it with

If this explanation, however, (which is, I confess, to me anything but satisfactory) be admitted, we must of course read thrad instead of thrada, both in the nominative and accusative case, supposing the silent d to be preserved as a terminal where it is a radical letter, (compare also the nominatives kauf and daraug); and in Col. IV., line 45, where thrada would appear to be a genitive for thradas, we must further believe the old Persian theme to have differed from the Sanskrit in retaining the sonant dental in the oblique cases instead of converting it to a surd of the same class. I have so little confidence at the same time in the meaning which I have thus given to hamahyáyá thrad(a), that I will abstain from any further attempt at illustration.

Y(Y Y) ≥ (Y) v(> THASTANIYA, [Col. I., l. 53, 54, p. 204,] Stans, sistens. I have no great hesitation in identifying this word as the present participle, or the present gerund of a root answering to the Sanskrit 87, the reduplicate letter, which in Sanskrit is the dental t, in Latin a sibilant, and in Greek and Zend an aspirate, (compare fastfa sisto, lornue, and sempense) being represented by the Cunciform Y(Y, and thus supplying an important link in the chain of orthographical mutation. But, although, according to this explanation, the thastaniya of the inscriptions will be intermediate between the Sanskrit fage and the Latin sistens, it exhibits a purer form than is found in any of the cognate languages, in so far as it preserves unchanged the vowel of the reduplicate syllable. I have already noticed the peculiar ending of the words which represent the present participle in the old Persian, under the head Chartaniya, and I shall submit any observations that may be necessary regarding the employment of the root, when I come to consider the substantive stánam. It only remains therefore to add, that as the verbal formations in aniya are used in almost every instance in the

¹ Bopp (Comp. Gr., Eng. Ed., vol. I., p. 111,) assumes that the Sans. tish-thámi is a degradation of a primitive tasthámi, and he explains the substitution of i for a, "on the ground that the reduplicative syllable, which is seeking generally for relief from weight, and therefore converting long into short vowels, may not mix up the heaviest among the short vowels with the weight derived from position." See Comp. Gr., s. 482, and for further remarks, s. 508.

inscriptions without the support of the substantive verb, they may perhaps be considered as independent gerunds of present time, rather than as bond fide participles.

Sanskrit रास, and the Zend שניבא, "to say," and which by the strengthening of the aspirate to a guttural, (a change that occurs even in the Zend derivatives) has produced the Persian sukhn, "speech;" the Germ. sagen; Scandinavian saga; Eng. "sing," "song'," &c. The verb occurs in the inscriptions under the following forms:—

Тнатіча, 3rd pers. sing. act. imperf. [passim,] Dicit. Атнанам, 1st pers. sing. act. imperf. [passim,] Dixi. Атнана, 3rd pers. sing. act. imperf. [passim,] Dixit.

Thahyáмануа, 1st pers. plur. pres. passive, [Col. I., 1.7, p. 196,]

Appellamur.

Атпануа, 3rd pers. sing. pass. aorist, [Col. I., l. 20, p. 198, l. 23, 24, p. 199,] Dictum est.

Тна - - - - - (?) [Col. IV., l. 49, p. 247,] - - - - - (?) Тнан - - - - (?) [Col. IV., l. 58, p. 251,] Commemoraberis?

Thatiya for the 3rd pers. sing of the act. present is undoubtedly an irregular form, so irregular indeed, that notwithstanding the uniform applicability of the meaning, "he says," we might still doubt its identity, did we not find that the Median

we might still doubt its identity, did we not find that the Median translations at Behistun, substituting the present for the past, make use very frequently of a common term to express the Persian thátiya and athaha. Under what particular process the

¹ The usual Sanskrit form is at , and Wilson admits the signification of "speaking," only when the root is preceded by the Westergaard, however, gives many examples of the , with the meaning of "telling" or "speaking," (see Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 312,) and Burnouf comparing MANN, (which, however, is generally written MANN) with the Sans. The , simply translates the root by the French "dire." See Yaqua, p. 29, where the Zend MANN coops, is also referred to the same root. Further remarks on the roots the are

radical h has been elided in the Cuneiform thátiya, I am unable to guess, but it is certainly ewing to this elision that the a has been elongated (tha+atiya becoming thátiya); for the verb is of the first class, and I do not believe any other example is to be found of such an essential deviation from Sanskrit orthography 1.

Athaham and athaha for the 1st and 3rd persons singular of the act. imperf. are regularly formed, and represent the Sanskrit अर्थसं and अञ्चल .

For the 1st pers. plur. of the present passive, thahyámahaya is, perhaps, a more correct orthography than thahuámahua, as it is hardly probable that the additional a which is pre-inserted before the terminal i in the primary forms of the middle and passive voices in Sanskrit, Zend, and Greek*, should have lapsed in the language of the inscriptions; and orthographically, indeed, although (v when it replaces स्य or चि, may be read with some confidence as hya^3 , yet as the substitute of ξ ($h \in hai$), it must necessarily, I think, be pronounced with the fuller form of haya. In comparing thahyámah(a)ya, however, with जांस्यामहे s'ansuámahe, the most interesting thing is to observe the close affinity of the Sanskrit and the old Persian, and their common distinction from the Zend and Greek; the y which is appended to the root is of course the passive characteristic, and the class-syllable a, upon which it opens, is elongated, according to Bopp, by the weight of the following m4, but the personal termination mahava or महे, it must be remembered, is not a primary but a secondary

¹ The elongation of the a is considered by Bopp in many cases to be equivalent to the guna of the other vowels, (a+a) becoming a as a+i becomes a and a+u is equal to a, and this guna is found in the old Persian forms of the pres. tense of the first class, such as gaubataiya, "it is called," vainataiya, "it is seen," tarsatiya, "he fears;" but at the same time, as the Sanskrit does not lengthen the radical short a in roots of the first class, neither can I suppose such a rule to have applied in the language of the inscriptions; the lengthening of the radical a in certain roots of the fourth class in Sanskrit, appears to be owing to the weight of the following a. I allude to the examples given by Wilkias, s. 248.

² See Bopp's excellent observations on this subject, Comp. Gr., s. 466.

^{*} As in the genitive case-ending of the first declension, and the termination of the 2nd pers. sing. of the pres. tense of verbs.

⁴ Bopp's observation (s. 434) refers particularly to the elongation of the class-syllable a in the active voice, but is of course equally applicable to the middle and passive.

form, and hence the identity of the Cuneiform and Devanagari alphabetical power. Founding on the corresponding terminations, which are notice maidhé, in Zend, and μεθα in Greek, Professor Bopp, long ago, determined that the Sanskrit मह was a mutilation of मथ, and, although this is, I believe, the only instance in the inscriptions in which the Cuneiform (ε) will be thus found to replace a primitive Ψ, yet the frequent examples of the converse mutation may be held to support his explanation. At any rate, if the Sanskrit मह had been a primitive form, we could hardly by possibility have had the Cuneiform equivalent of mahaya. The Devanagari ϵ would in all likelihood have been represented by ϵ or ϵ .

The term athahya certainly signifies "it was said," and as it cannot represent the imperfect situal, (we have, indeed, an example of the regular passive imperfect in akun(a)vayatá,) I am obliged to explain it as the 3rd pers. of the aorist, notwithstanding that the radical vowel retains its quantity, and that in the similar aorist form of the passive voice, adáriya, the Sanskrit termination in i is replaced by iya. We must remember, indeed, that we are not without precedents, even in Sanskrit, for the retention of the short vowel in the passive aorist, (compare wate, "he was born," water, "he was killed',") and that,

¹ While I thus willingly concede the originality of the passive ending in mahaya, I should still consider the active plur. termination of the 1st pers. in the possible term thahámahya to be amahya, for asmasi, the true and original form of the 1st. pers. plur. present tense of the substantive verb. See above under the head Jadiyámiya.

a Bopp ably illustrates this subject, Comp. Gr., s. 472; but I do not find any etymological explanation of the ending in mi madhé.

^{*} Generally, I think, in grammatical adjuncts, the dental is an older form than the aspirate, as in the adverbial suffix of place, and certainly in the 2nd pers. sing. of 'the imperat.; but off the other hand, ad-am for the pron. of the 1st pers. sing., is undoubtedly a later orthography than ah-am, and daraya, dastayá and guda, are also, it may be presumed, degradations of the Sanskrit forms Etc., Ecc., and TE.

See Wilkins, s. 601. These however are, I believe, the only examples

although the terminal \(\xi\) is represented by iya after other consonants, owing to the repugnance of the old Persian to admit compound groupes, yet the aspirate possesses a peculiar aptitude for combination, and hya therefore is always used for the in the 2nd person singular of the present tense of verbs. I propose, accordingly, to compare athahya with \(\frac{\pi}{\pi}\) it, which, although not in use, will admit of a possible formation.

The imperfect word which appears to commence with \(\) \(\) \(\) in line 49 of the 4th Col., at Behistun, is in all probability a derivative from the same root thah, which I am now considering, but the passage is too much mutilated, and the sense is too obscure to justify me in attempting its restoration. I have less hesitation in completing the other imperfect word commencing with \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) in line 58 of the same column, for the sense evidently requires a term signifying "thou shalt not be recorded," and \(thahyahya, \) as the 2nd pers. sing. subjunctive present of the passive would give that precise meaning. At the same time, it may hardly be allowable to analyze a term for the orthography of which we are thus merely dependent on a conjectural restoration.

I. 46, 47, p. 220,] Thegarsis. The name of a month in the old Persian calendar, which here occurs as the gen. case of a masc. theme in i. As the Median employs an aspirate to express the

which occur of such a formation in Sauskrit. In every other case the short a is elongated, and the other vowels are affected with the *wriddhi* in the pass. aorist.

¹ I may instance also the optional reading of ahiyáyá and ahyáyá, as a proof of the tendency of the letter h to coalesce immediately with the y.

² See the notes to clause 3, para. 8, Column IV. at Behistun, p. 248.

s The appearance of the who however, as the second character, is suspicious. The elongation might, it is true, distinguish the subjunctive (which would be used in the complement to a condition) from the indic. mood in the passive voice, but we have no authority for such a construction. It might also be used to give a causal signification to the verb, the etymological meaning of the passive verb tháhya, being "to be spoken of," while that of thahya, is simply "to be said" or "called."

initial letter of the Persian word, and as the month in question may be referred, from its relative position among the series of names preserved at Behistun, to the winter season, I am almost inclined to derive the term from the Sanskrit दिमकर, "cold," supposing the nasal coalescing in the first place with the guttural, and thus forming hinkara, to have been subsequently lost in the Cuneiform, as the first element of a groupe, and seeing in the first syllable the vriddhi, which is also met with in many of the derivatives from the Sanskrit fem. The guttural, indeed, may have been altered from the surd to the sonant grade by the absorption of the nasal, but I am unable to offer any reasonable explanation of the suffix in chi. Several other examples occur in the inscriptions of the genitive of masculine themes in i, such as Fravartaish, Bágayádaish, and in the latter term, as the mecessarily opens on the a, we have a determinate proof of the guna being introduced before the case-ending in the old Persian, as it also is in Zend and Sanskrit; aish, in fact, being the exact equivalent of Jun 10: 18

Y(Y (W EY YE W (K EY THURAVÁHARA-HYA, [Col. II., l. 36, p. 218, &c.,] Suravaris. This is the name of another of the old Persian months, which probably belonged to the spring, as it intervened between the intercalary month Auámaka and that that of Garmapada, the latter, from its etymological import, being necessarily included in the hot season; III in Sanskrit is a name for "the sun," and वासद: signifies "a day," but I know not if we are justified in assuming this derivation for the Thuraváhara of the inscriptions. I cannot pretend indeed, at present, to give any illustration of the primitive Persian calendar. The names are undoubtedly more ancient than those of the Zend Avesta, (which, indeed, are taken from the genii of the hybrid Chaldeo-Persic theogony). They are probably more ancient than any nomenclature which is preserved in Sanskrit literature, or than the titles of the months of the Cappadocians which have been handed down to us by the Greeks. They bear internal marks of

an Arian origin, and may be supposed to refer to the variations of climate or natural phænomena which marked the respective seasons of the year. On many grounds they present a curious object of enquiry, while the employment of the same names by the Medes, or at any rate by the race who spoke the so-called Median language, is a circumstance of direct, and perhaps important, ethnographical value.

(d with a or á).

DARAUG. See DURUJ.

Prosperet. I doubt exceedingly if this can be a perfect word; for the Sanskrit V7, the meaning of which will alone approximately suit the context, is of the first and third instead of the eighth class, to which the Cunciform term, if complete, would necessarily belong, in order to explain the guna of the conjugational suffix. I would much rather suppose the full orthography to be ardanautuva, for the Sanskrit VIII, comparing arda with V (as in Ardastána,) and supposing the syllable (nau, to be the characteristic of the fifth class, which, as it is well known, receives the guna before all the light terminations. The signification indeed, must necessarily be "may he prosper," which is the exact meaning of the Sanskrit ridhnotu, and it is impossible to say from the present appearance of the rock whether other characters may not have preceded the V.

It is quite unaccountable that Professor Lassen, with so many examples before him of the Cuneiform imperative, should have endeavoured to assimilate the termination in tuva with the

All the roots of the eighth class, it is true, in Sanskrit (excepting) end in a nasal, which would apply to dan sufficiently well, but they are at the same time, as it is well known, extremely limited; and there is no single verb of the class of which the meaning will apply to the passage under consideration.

² In the Cuneiform text I have conjecturally given the sign of disjunction before *danautuva*, but it cannot be distinguished on the rock.

Sanskrit \mathfrak{A}^i , which is the sign of the 2nd pers. of the middle voice, instead of comparing it diffectly with \mathfrak{F} , the regular ending in Sanskrit of the 3rd pers. of all verbs of the active voice². It is impossible, I think, that tuva could orthographically represent the syllable sva, while a Devanagari \mathfrak{F} could be expressed in the old Persian in no other manner; and moreover it must be remembered, that forms in tuva are always used in the inscriptions with a nominative A'uramazdá, the phrases, "may Ormazd protect," "may be prosper," "may be bring help," &c., being evidently considered more respectful than if the Supreme Angel were addressed in the 2nd person.

I may add, also, that in the particular passage where we have danautuva or ardanautuva, the verbs in the other clauses invoking a series of blessings are used throughout in the 3rd person.

DAR. A root answering to the Sanskrit \mathbf{y} , "to hold" or "possess," which becomes $\mathbf{z}^2 = \mathbf{z}$ dere, in Zend, and \mathbf{z} dar, in Persian. The verb is both of the first and of the tenth class as in Sanskrit, and is found in the inscriptions under the following forms:—

DÁRAYÁMIYA, [Col. I., l. 26, p. 200,] Habeo—teneo.

ADÁRAYA, [Col. I., l. 85, p. 211, &c., &c.,] Tenuit—habitavit*?

ADÁRI? (for ADÁRAYA,) [Ins. No. 6, l. 22, p. 294,] Tenuere—habuere.

- ¹ See Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 248. Professor Lassen, however, appears to have been led into this error by taking the letter YYY for dh instead of t.
- The t in this suffix is of course the demonstrative dental applied to the 3rd person, but I know not the grammatical value of the u. I should have supposed, also, the $\tau\omega$ of the Greek imperative to be equivalent to the Sanskrit transitive ending in tu, in the same way as $\tau\omega\nu$ in the middle voice would represent the Sanskrit and old Persian $t\acute{a}m$, but Professor Bopp refers both one termination and the other to the Vedic $\overline{\pi 1 \pi}$. See Comp. Gr., s. 470.
- The verb in Sanskrit is also sometimes used in the sixth class, but the inscriptions are deficient in any example of this form of conjugating the root.
- Westergnard gives the middle imperfect wutcar in the Rig Veda with the sense of "they lived;" but Rosen translates "obtinuerunt." R. V. Hymn. 20. l. S. See Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 63, and Rig Vedæ Spec. p. 30.

DAR. 183

Ада́кача, [Col. I., l. 26, p. 200,] Potitus essem. Ада́кача, [Col. II., l. 75, p. 223, and l. 90, p. 226,] Retinebatur. Адаквича, [Ins. No. 4, l. 8, p. 279,] Potitus sum.

Dárayámiya for the 1st pers. sing. of the act. present of the tenth class exactly answers to the Sanskrit **unation**, the elongation of the a in the first syllable standing for the wriddhi of the Sanskrit verb, and the following aya being the conjugational suffix.

The 3rd pers. sing. also, of the act. imperf. of the same class, adáraya, is the regular correspondent of the Sanskrit अधार्यत्, and the term at Nakhsh-i-Rustam, which in Westergaard's copy appears as adári, but which should, I think, be written adáraya, with a terminal \(\sum_{\circ}\) instead of \(\sum_{\circ}\), will represent with equal closeness the 3rd pers. plural अधारयन् 3.

Where the term $ad\acute{a}raya$, however, occurs in the 9th para. of the 1st Col. at Behistun, it must be necessarily identified as the 1st pers. sing. of the middle aorist of the tenth conjugation, and the termination in aya must stand for the personal-ending of that voice ($\mathbf{E}=ai^*$) rather than for the conjugational suffix. In Sanskrit, indeed, verbs of the tenth class and causals, while they usually retain the elongation of the radical vowel in the aorist of both voices, lose the class syllable or affix in $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{q}$, and I believe, therefore, that $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{q}\mathbf{q}$ for the 1st pers. sing. of that tense in the middle voice of the tenth class would be an equally legitimate formation with the $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{q}\mathbf{q}\mathbf{q}$, which must be in use for the corresponding form of the first class. If, however, there were in the

¹ For observations on the elongation of the class-syllable a, and on the so-called personal termination, see the note to jadiyámiya.

^{*} See the notes to the third para. of Insc. No. 6, p. 295.

⁸ The personal-endings of the sing. and plur. t and n, are of course elided in the old Persian as silent terminals.

⁴ Bopp, in his excellent chapter on the Medial Terminations, (Comp. Gr., s. 466 to s. 480,) satisfactorily explains the general substitution of ℓ (=ai) for $am\ell$ ($\Rightarrow amai$) in the 1st pers. sing. of the middle voice.

⁵ In treating of the active agrist of the tenth class, Bopp observes, that the syllable of reduplication or the base-syllable must be long, and I imagine that the latter condition applies also to the middle voice. See s. 580 of the Comp. Gr.

language of the inscriptions such a tense as the subjunctive aorist, which is far from improbable, I should prefer that explanation for adáraya, as the conditional adverb yátá, "until," which precedes it, would be more appropriately joined to the subjunctive than to the indicative mood. I may add, also, that the reflective power of the middle voice is sufficiently apparent in the application of adáraya, for yátá adáraya means "until I had gained (for myself.")

Adáriya is, I think, undoubtedly the 3rd person singular of the passive acrist, the Sanskrit correspondent being want, and the euphonic ya being necessarily superadded, as the old Persian will not admit of a termination in the vowel. not find any explanation in Bopp of the lapse of the personal termination in this form of the verb, and Wilkins, comparing the passive agrist with his tenth mode, which properly belongs to the middle voice, contents himself with observing that in the 3rd pers. sing. ₹ has been substituted for ₹ '; but that the loss of the t must have been very ancient, is shown not only by the accordance of the Sanskrit and the old Persian, but by the agreement also of the Zend, in which Lassen has found the corresponding form of ěrěnávi, from ěrě with the suffix of the fifth conjugation². Under the head athahya, (p. 179) I have shown that, although adáriya must in the inscriptions orthographically represent adhári, yet the same termination in i may be contracted into ya after an aspirate, from the facility which that consonant affords for combination.

The only other form of the verb that occurs in the inscriptions is adarshiya, which Professor Lassen has already compared with adharshi³, the 1st person sing. of the middle aorist, designated by Wilkins as the tenth mode. I should suppose, however, that

Although, indeed, I cannot find any example of state, if the verb be of the tenth class it would seem to be a regular middle form, belonging to the ninth mode of Wilkins. Compare in Wilkins's Gram., s. 440, 444, and 455.

¹ See Wilkins's Gr., s. 601,

⁸ Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 249. Zeitschrift, p. 527.

³ See Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 44 and 247. Zeitschrift, p. 525. Bopp has some admirable remarks on this form of the acrist in his Comp. Gr., s. 542 to s. 547, and he clearly shows its connexion with Latin perfects in si; compare scripsi, vexi, rexi, &c.

although the root of ending in a long vowel may admit the guna in the 3rd and 1st persons wite and with, the short vowel would be preserved intact in wyn and wyl, as in fact it is preserved in wyn and wyl, as in fact it is preserved in wyn and wyl, and I consider, therefore, the substitution of dar for dhri to be the mere orthographical artifice by which the Cuneiform alphabet compensated for its want of the Devanagari w. Westergaard gives wyn as the 3rd pers. of the middle aorist of y in the first class, and I accordingly assign the 1st person adarshiya to the same conjugation; but I am not prepared to say that there is any real distinction of meaning, according as the root may follow this class, or be of the ordinary tenth conjugation. The verb is used, I may add, with a reflective application, and hence the employment of the middle instead of the active voice.

From this same root, Dar, conjugated in the tenth class, is undoubtedly derived the name of Darius, and I suspect the termination to be nothing more than a euphonic strengthening of the unadi affix in u, though it is, to say the least of it, a strange anomaly to find the conjugational characteristic in a derivative noun. The name occurs in several cases:—

下写 型 今 下 后 后

DAR(A)YAVUSH, nom., [Passim,] Darius.

DÁR(A)YAVA(H)USH, gen., [Passim,] Darii.

Dár(A)YAVUM, acc., [Passim,] Darium.

Herodotus expressly states this title to mean έρξείης, "the powerful³." Others translate it φρόνιμος, "the intelligent," or

- This substitution, in fact, is precisely similar to the corresponding Zend orthography of $\xi^2 = d \tilde{\epsilon} r \tilde{\epsilon}$. It must be observed, however, that the primitive short vowel of the Sanskrit still retains, notwithstanding the Cuneiform mutation, its power of aspirating the following sibilant. See Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 63.
- ² It is owing to this presumed identification of the Cuneiform γ with the conjugational suffix of the tenth class, that I write $D\acute{a}raya$ instead of $D\acute{a}rya$, but at the same time I employ a parenthesis to show that the reading is doubtful.
- ⁸ Lib. VI., c. 98; $\epsilon \rho \xi \epsilon i \eta s$ is Ionic for $\epsilon \rho \xi i a s$ from $\epsilon \rho \gamma \omega$. Donnegan gives πρακτικός as the equivalent.
 - 4 Hesychius in voce Δαρείος.

πολεμικός, "the warlike'." Etymologically however, it simply signifies "the possessor," and the quality or object possessed must be left to conjecture.—The Greeks usually employed the corrupt reading of Dapelos, but we have a purer form in the accusative Δαριαύην, which is preserved by Strabo*, and the Hebrew הריוש, Daryavesh, represents almost exactly the true and primitive orthography. The Medes and Babylonians, also, reproduced the original Persian title as nearly as their respective alphabetical systems would admit, and in the modern corruption even of داراب Dáráb, although the inflexion has been dropped and the conjugational suffix suppressed, the Cuneiform > is still preserved in the terminal labial. Of all the Achæmenian names this title alone appears to have survived the dynasty without much disfigurement. The King of Media, at any rate, who supported Tigranes in his great battle with Lucullus, had the name of Darius, and that the old pronunciation had not been essentially altered as late even as the first century of our era is evident from the comparison which Strabo makes between the Greek and Persian orthography. I suppose, however, that under the Lower Arsacides the historical knowledge of the early empire was almost entirely lost, and that when the Magi accordingly under Ardeshir Bábegán undertook to recover the scattered Zoroastrian fragments, and to compile a full and complete liturgy for their renovated faith, the name even of the great Dár(a) yavush of the Behistun and Persepolitan Inscriptions was no longer known to them. His memory, as the reformer of the national religion, was still held in veneration, but by a strange error of nomenclature which can only be explained, I think, by the influence of Greek literature, the patronymic Vishtáspa was substituted for the proper name of the king'; and the title of

¹ Etym. Mag. in voce.

s Δαριαύην, however, is a correction of Saumaise's for Δαριάκην, which occurs in all the MSS, of Strabo, c. XVI., p. 785; and Salm. Ex. Plin., p. 405. Gesenius proposes a further correction of Δαριάβην; but this is quite unnecessary, while Lassen (Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 9,) writes Δαριήκης in the nom. I think it very possible, that Strabo may really have written Δαριάκην, for the guttural was a regular Parthian euphonic suffix.

⁸ He is named by Plutarch in his Life of Lucullus, and by Dio Cassius.

⁴ That the Zend writings, in their present state, are as old at any rate as the Sassanians, may be inferred from the testimony of Ammianus, (lib. XXIII., c. 61), and Agathias (lib. II., c. 24), who both connect Hystaspes (the Vishtáspa of

lation, of the Persian دراب Daráb, which, the original etymology being lost, might be supposed to signify "on the water"." When the latter part of the Pehlevi Bun Dehesh was composed, the name exhibited the same form of Dárá by which it is usually known at the present day", and it is probable, therefore, that the less mutilated reading of Dáráb has been preserved through a Pazend or Pársí medium.

There is a remarkable circumstance connected with the declension of the noun $D\acute{a}r(a)yavush$ to which I have previously alluded in the Supplementary Note on the Alphabet, but which still requires further explanation in this place. As a masculine theme in u, the genitive should of course be formed by the mere introduction of the guna, as from Kurush we have Kuraush, and from $B\acute{a}birush$, $B\acute{a}biraush$. The Cuneiform alphabet, however,

the Zend Avesta,) with the establishment of the later Magism. Ammianus does not question but that this Hystaspes was the father of the great Darius, but Agathias notices the uncertainty of the identification. In the Zend fragments, also, it is interesting to observe that Vishtáspa is the latest Achæmenian king whose name occurs, and hence may be derived an argument that the hymns and prayers really date from that epoch.

- ¹ Burnoushas well exposed this spurious derivation of the name of Darius, in his Mem. on the Hamadan Insriptions, p. 73; but I am not sure that Anquetil did not fabricate the reading, to suit his own conceit that the etymology must be necessarily sought in the Zend language. His words at any rate are ambiguous, and he quotes no authority. See his Memoir on the Zend, Mem. de l'Acad., tom. LVI. p. 199 and 241, 12mo Edit.
- ${}^{\bullet}$ The Persian fables depending on this derivation, are, I consider, unworthy of notice.
- My copy of the Bun Dehesh, which is much more complete than that translated by Anquetil, gives Dárá for the one Darius, and Dárái Dárhán for the other.
 - In these terms the introduction of the guna is shown by the employment of

by a deficiency as I think in its structure, possessed no secondary form for the v or w, and as prthographically therefore $D\acute{a}r(a)$ -yavush could not be distinguished from $D\acute{a}r(a)$ -yavush, it was obliged to emply an aspirate in the genitive to mark the introduction of the guna. This aspirate, accordingly, possessing no grammatical value, and probably not intended for articulation, I have placed in a parenthesis. The accusative $D\acute{a}r(a)$ -yavum is again regularly formed and requires no illustration.

אר בין אין 'אין' DARAGAM, [Col. IV., l. 56, p. 250, and l. 75, p. 254,] Longum. This is an adjective in the neuter gender used adverbially. Its origin must be referred to the Sanskrit root על , "to lengthen," but it may be more immediately compared with the Zend של darega, which is of very common employment; as well as with the Persian בנל darang, where the nasal is interposed before the guttural agreeably to the genius of the language, and also with darajs. I am not aware that a cognate term is employed in Greek or Latin, or in any other of the Arian languages. It was peculiar, perhaps, to the Perso-Sanskrit family, but in these tongues was of extensive application.

 \succeq , which necessarily requires an a (or an i) to follow it, instead of \succ (\langle , which with the same uniformity requires to be followed by u.

- That is, the letter \ will coalesce indifferently with the a and u and \ \ \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ \ may be namely \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be namely \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be namely \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking there is a secondary form of \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly speaking the \ \ may be thus read either vu or vau. Strictly
- s For a full examination of the etymology of the Zend darěga, see Burnouf's Yaçna, p. 387; he supposes द्वाध to be a secondary form of दूइ drih; and refers darèga to another supposed secondary form दूध drigh.
- The superlative κομυμές drájista, does actually occur in Zend. See Yaçna, p. 389.

少到价

DARAYA-HYÁ, [Col. I., l. 15, p. 197,] Maris, quasi maritima. DARAYA-M, [Col. V., l. 24, p. 259,] Mare.

PÁRA-DARAYA, [Ins. No. 6, l. 28, 29, p. 294,] Transmarini.

The Cuneiform daraya, "the sea," is derived from the Sans.

Eft, "green," and answers to the Zend ψωως, zarayo, Pehlevi zare, and Persian ως darya'. It is possible even that the Greek θάλασσα may be a term of cognate origin, the termination in ασσα or αττα, being the Chaldee feminine characteristic which occurs in the θαλὰτθ of Berosus, and the substitution of θαλ (from θαλλω, "to be green,") for dar being entirely agreeable to the laws of Greek orthography. With the primitive signification of "green," compare likewise the Zend ως zairi; Latin "vireo," "viridis" (where the digamma takes the place of the aspirate);

Persian مرغ زار in مرغ زار murgh-zár, "pasture land;" في زار "nai zár, "a place of green reeds," &c.; also, زرد zard, "yellow," a meaning which equally applies to hari. Darayahyá is undoubtedly the genitive case of a masc. theme in short a, but according to a system of construction, which is very frequent in the inscriptions, it is used as an adjective of attribution; tyiya darayahyá, "which are of the sea," being employed, as I think, to denote the insular possessions of the Greeks, in contradistinction to the tyiya 'ushkahyá," "which are of the dry land," or their continental settlements.

Where we have abiya darayam in the 5th Column at Behistun, the writing is too mutilated to admit of connected inter-

¹ For a full and satisfactory examination of the Zend zarayo, see Burnouf's Yacna. Notes et Eclair., p. 97.

^{*} Είναι δὲ τοῦτο χαλδαϊστὶ μὲν Θαλὰτθ, ελλενιστὶ δὲ μεθερμηνεύεσθαι θάλασσα.—Syncellus, p. 23. This extract from Berosus is preserved by Alex. Polyhistor.

Burnouf has compared most of these terms in his Commentary on the Yaqua, sur l'Alphab. Zend, p. 81, n. 32, and he has even ventured to include in his list the Greek evacs.

⁴ Compare karáhya maná, "my forces;" khshatram tya Bábirauva, "the Babylonian crown," (where the locat is used for the genit.) hyá amákham tumá, "our race." &c.

pretation, but this particular phrase can only signify, "ad mare" or "versus mare."

Páradaraya is a conjectural restoration, the arguments in favour of which have been already explained in my notes to the third paragraph at Nakhsh-i-Rustam. That the last element of the compound is daraya, "the sea," will admit of no question, for the Median equivalent is the same term which answers to darayahya in the geographical list at Behistun; and as the Scythians of Imaus and of the Tigris in the detailed catalogue of the Satrapies on the grave of Darius, are separately enumerated, there would seem to be no reasonable explanation for the Saka tyiya - - radaraya in the same list, but to suppose an allusion to the Scythians of the North, whom Darius subdued in his famous expedition beyond the Hellespont'. Páradaraya, moreover, may, I believe, be regularly formed, as an indeclinable compound of the ख्रव्ययोभाव class, the first element being the neuter पारं, used as a particle or preposition. In Sanskrit, however, the corresponding word पारेसमुद्रं is inflected in both its elements.

The Darsh, a root signifying primitively "to dare," and identical with the Sanskrit [γ, the Zend των darsh, and the Greek θαρσ-έω². The following derivations occur in the Inscriptions:—

Adarsh(a)naush, [Col. I., l. 53, p. 204,] Ausus est.

DARSHAM(A), [Col. I., l. 50, p. 204, Col. IV., l. 37, p. 245, Ins. No. 7, l. 15, p. 312,] Cohibitionem (?)

Dádarshish, [Col. II., l. 29, p. 218, &c., &c.,] Dadarses.

Dádarshim, [Col. II., l. 33, p. 218, &c., &c.,] Dadarsem.

Adarsh(a) naush is the 3rd pers. sing. of the act. imperfect of the fifth class; and, as far as grammatical powers are concerned,

In the notes to the Nakhsh-i-Rustam Inscriptions, I have supposed the Scythians beyond the sea to include the seven last names of the Geographical list; but I have now abandoned that idea, and restrict the Saká tyiya páradaraya to the Thracians and the barbarians of the Danube, the Dneister, and the Don. There is a very curious notice also, as I think, of these same European Scythians, in the independent Babylonian Inscription of Persepolis, marked L in Niebuhr's Plates, which I shall endeavour to explain under the head Saka.

^{*} Burnouf has already compared the Zend surface, with the Greek θαρσύς οτ θρασύς. Yaçna, p. 44.

may be compared in every respect with the term akunaush, which has been already sufficiently explained. Its Sanskrit correspondent is ayana, which, according to the conjecture formerly offered, may have been originally ayana. The substitution of darsh for dhřish in this term must not be referred to the employment of a guna; for the radical vowel in verbs of the fifth class, both in Sanskrit and in old Persian, remains in its primitive state³; it must be considered merely as the orthographical artifice which compensates for the want of the vowel a in the Cuneiform alphabet; and if the short a which I have placed in a parenthesis be also admitted between the root and the conjugational suffix, it must be regarded as a redundant letter, of which the only office is to break up a tri-literal groupe.

Darshama is a term of considerable difficulty. In the first phrase which I have quoted, kárashim hachá darshama atarsa, (Beh. Col. I., Is. 50, 51,) the orthography is doubtful; the second letter, indeed, of the word which I have read darshama, appears, on the rock to be [7], rather than [7]; and it is very possible, therefore, that with the reading of dabashma (from [7], "to impose upon," with the compound affix which occurs in [7], "horror,") the true signification of the phrase may be "the State feared him from his imposture," that is "owing to his imposture';" but in

¹ This term is quoted by Westergaard in his Radices, p. 288, from the Bhag. Puran., 17, 81.

² Bopp, however, says, that "the s of this form is without doubt a weakening of the original t," (see Comp. Gr., s. 462,) and Lassen and Burnouf are of the same opinion. See Ueber die Keilinschriften, p. 246, Zeitschrift, p. 254, and Yaçna, Notes, p. 147, where Burnouf quotes the authority of *Panini*, and also compares Colebrooke Sans. Gr., p. 141.

^{*} We have ku, indeed, instead of kau, throughout the special tenses of kunu, "to do."

[&]quot;I have formerly translated, "the state feared from opposing him," that is, "feared to oppose him;" and it is certainly more consonant with Cunciform usage thus to connect the abl. sign hachá, "from," immediately with the neuter verb, "to be afraid," than to render tars, as an active verb, "to fear," and to make it govern the accusative pronoun shim; but on the other hand, I cannot possibly identify darshama as an active participle in the ablative case; the termination, indeed, in ma, if it stand for mas, will belong to a theme in silent m, (Wilkins, s. 118,) and such themes require to be verbal roots, or modifications of verbal roots ending in the same letter \mathbf{x} .

this case there will still be a difficulty in explaining the ablative ending in short a, unless we suppose at in nouns of the first class to have been designedly substituted for át in the old Persian, to mark a distinction of the neuter from the masculine gender. In the second phrase, also, hachá daraugá darsham(a) patipayuvá, it is almost impossible to distinguish whether darsham(a) may may be an ablative or an accusative; that is, whether it be an adjective in apposition with daraugá, or a noun forming the object to the verb. This indeed entirely depends upon whether patipayuvá be used in an active or neuter sense, and supposing the term to be derived from 4, with the double prefix ufa and I, it may perhaps etymologically signify "keeping apart from," as well as "applying" or "secreting'." As it is unusual however to bring a substantive and adjective into immediate contact (without interposing the relative pronoun2;) as the root darsh, moreover, with the adjectival suffix in ma, (the preceding short a being euphonic,) will form no suitable epithet for daraug, "a lie;" and above all, as darang is certainly a masculine noun, and the masculine ablative of an adjective formed with that suffix and agreeing with darauga would thus necessarily be darshamá (for darshamát), I think it preferable to read the term TY YE 77 YYY in the passage under discussion, darsham; comparing it with ut the accus. of a masc. noun and rendering the entire phrase "from the lie practise restraint"."

In the third passage where the same term occurs, it is impossible to extract any sense from the few disjointed fragments which alone are legible, and I observe, moreover, that although the characters composing this particular word are sufficiently dis-

¹ Westergaard (Rad. Ling. Sans., p. 46,) gives "disjungere," as the true meaning of MJ, but it would also, I suppose, equally with the cognate form MJJ, signify "to make an effort." It is impossible, however, to determine any thing satisfactory with regard to patipayuvá, for there is no such root in Sanskrit as MJ or MJ, and although prati becomes pati, the true correspondent of MJ should be fra and not pa.

² Kára Pársa and kára Máda are at the same time examples to the contrary.

^{* &}quot;Restraint" is given by Wilson as the sixth meaning of . See Dict. p. 441.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNIVERSARY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

Held on the 12th of May, 1849.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ELLESMERE,
PRESIDENT,

IN THE CHAIR.

THE FOLLOWING REPORT OF THE COUNCIL WAS READ BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY:—

THE Council of the Royal Asiatic Society have a melancholy duty to perform in recording the deep regret of the Society for the sudden and unlooked-for decease of their late President, the EARL of AUCKLAND. The heavy pressure of public business had for some time rendered it impossible for his Lordship to attend, as he had done before his accession to office, the meetings of the Society or the Council, though he indulged the hope that greater leisure might yet be afforded to him to resume the duties of the President's office, in which he had always taken a lively interest.

Little more than a month before his lamented decease, Lord Auckland thus expressed his own feelings in a note to the Secretary:—"I am often ashamed of the very small amount of service that I can render to the Asiatic Society while I am in office; and though my interest in your objects, and my attention to them, would revive, if I were at liberty, I often think that I ought to make way for a more efficient President. Might it not be an improvement in our constitution if, as is the case in other societies, the President were chosen only for a short term? It would give the Society a better chance than it has at present of insuring vigour in the officer who should be at the head of its direction." The Council were engaged in considering the suggestion thus thrown out, when they learned, with unfeigned sorrow, that the nation had been, by a sudden stroke, deprived of an able 1849.

and upright minister; the Society of an efficient President; and his many friends, of one beloved for his private virtues, and the never-failing kindness of his heart.

While the Earl of Auckland was Governor-General of India he was a zealous promoter of all designs which had in view the extension of knowledge, and the enlargement of native education. Institutions for the cultivation of medical science received his particular attention; and we have witnessed the success of his measures for preparing Hindu youth for distinction in a profession of such essential benefit to the native population of our Indian empire, in the remarkable progress and high distinction attained by the students who came to this country under the care of Dr. Goodeve, and in the practical advantages resulting from the employment of native subassistant surgeons, in charge of various dispensaries in Bengal and the North Western provinces.

Whenever expeditions were sent forth in furtherance of military or political operations, there was provision made for the pursuit of every branch of useful knowledge, and for the researches of science and art. In aid of such valuable labours, Lord Auckland had caused a volume to be prepared, under the directions of the most able men in each department of inquiry, containing a very extensive series of questions and suggestions on every topic of interesting research. This valuable collection will remain, not only as an abiding testimony of his Lordship's enlightened views, but also as a practical guide and director to the researches of future investigators.

It does not fall within the scope of these remarks to dwell on the more prominent characteristics of Lord Auckland's life, which are those of a British statesman, and the ruler of our extensive empire in India. These subjects belong to the historian, who will best record his faithful services to his Sovereign and his country.

The Society has also recently lost one of its first founders and most zealous supporters, the Right Hon. Sir ALEXANDER JOHNSTON, who in the first year of its existence was appointed a Vice-President, and Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence.

The whole of the active life of this highly distinguished servant of the Crown was bound up with every topic of interest in Indian history and research. Taken to Madras, at the early age of five, by his father, who held an office of trust under the government of Lord Macartney, he passed the ensuing six years in the acquirement of various knowledge—partly under the direction of the late Sir Thomas Munro, General Leith, and Colonel Colin Mackenzie, who, at that period, were themselves ardent cultivators of those talents which were to raise them to the most important posts in the administration of the political, judicial, and revenue affairs of the Madras Presidency—and in the investigation of the geography, antiquities, and history of the provinces of Southern India. His religious training was entrusted

to the learned, pious, and earnest missionary, Schwartz; and the periods of relaxation from mental study were devoted to the strengthening of his frame by the athletic exercises of the native warriors, and to the sports of the field, in company with the Poligar Chiefs of Madura, and its neighbourhood.

After his return to England he was, at an early age, entered a member of Lincoln's Inn; and was afterwards taken by his father, first to France, and thence to Göttingen. While profiting by the ability of the professors of law at that university, he was at the same time acquiring an intimate acquaintance with the languages and literature of modern Europe; and thus was his mind trained by extent and variety of acquirement, to the facility which it ever after exhibited in applying itself with readiness and success to the attainment of diversified knowledge, extending over a wide field of investigation and research.

In 1802 he returned to India, having been appointed to the office of Advocate-Fiscal in Ceylon; and there he at once devoted the powers of his active mind to obtain an insight into the feelings and habits, as well as the religion and laws of the native inhabitants, and the history of the island. So comprehensive and valuable were his acquirements in all these subjects, and so enlarged his views, that in three years after his arrival in the colony, on the occurrence of a vacancy in the important offices of Chief Justice, and First Member of His Majesty's Council, Sir Alexander was provisionally appointed by the Governor, Sir Thomas Maitland, to fill those high offices; and was also recommended by him to the Government at home for confirmation in those honourable appointments, in terms which shewed the sense entertained by Sir Thomas Maitland of his qualifications for the discharge of those duties in the way most beneficial to the best interests of the rulers and the subjects. Of Sir Alexander Johnston's merits, his Excellency thus expressed himself:—

"For filling any such appointment, the strongest recommendation that can be proposed, is his being fully master, not only of the laws and customs, but of the habits and prejudices, religious and political, of the people over whom he was to preside as the head of the law; and in this most important point I will venture to say, that if any one is his equal, no one can be his superior; and there is no circumstance which can, in my mind, militate, in the smallest degree, against the very superior claims he has a just right to set up, from his assiduity, from his talents, and from the deep knowledge he possesses of everything, civil and judicial, appertaining to this island."

The period between the appointment of Sir Alexander by His Majesty in 1806, till 1809, was employed in maturing his plans for measures of the greatest value and importance that could occupy the mind of the statesman and the philanthropist in the regions where his duties were assigned. Chief among these were the establishment of the trial by jury, and the abolition of slavery. With a view to the introduction of the former of these measures, and of other important reforms in the administration of the judicial

and political systems of the insular government. Sir Alexander returned to England, in 1809, with the approbation and support of Sir Thomas Maitland.

The success which attended the employment of respectable natives as jurors has fully justified the wisdom which projected the means of thus raising the character of the natives, by drawing forth the energies of their minds, and teaching them to appreciate the value of a pure administration of justice. It is most satisfactory to observe, that since the establishment of jury trials, the Government have been enabled to select from the respectable body of jurors, some of the most efficient magistrates on the island. To the influence of the system on the moral feelings of the people generally, the successor of Sir Alexander thus adverted in a speech delivered when the experience of eight years had fairly and fully tested the benefits with which it was fraught :-

"To this happy system, now deeply cherished in the affections of the people, and revered as much as any of their oldest and dearest institutions, I do confidently ascribe this pleasing alteration; and it may be boldly asserted, that while it continues to be administered with firmness and integrity, the British Government will hold an interest in the hearts of its Singalee subjects, which the Portuguese and Dutch possessors of this island were never able to establish."

The endeavours of Sir Alexander Johnston to extirpate slavery, which were continued for ten years, first manifested their result in 1816. In July of that year, the gentlemen on the list for special jurymen in the province of Columbo responded to an address of the Chief Justice, by calling a meeting of proprietors of slaves, at which they unanimously resolved that all children of slaves, born after the 12th of the following August, should be free; and a committee of their body adopted a series of provisions by which their beneficent intentions were facilitated; the principal object of these was to form a fund for the maintenance of the children until the age of fourteen, when it was expected they would be able to support themselves. A resolution of the Directors of the African Institution, which is contained in their eleventh report, conveys the appreciation of the measure in Europe. It is as follows:-

"The Directors are persuaded that they express the cordial feeling of the Institution at large in offering the tribute of their grateful acknowledgment to Sir Alexander Johnston for his successful exertions in promoting, and to the special and other jurymen of the island-for their general adoption of this important change in the condition of their country; and for the bright example which they have taken the lead in exhibiting to the world, of fixing a period for the extinction of the state of domestic slavery,—an example which the Directors trust will speedily be followed wherever it may be done with safety. But whether this hope be realised or not, it will never be forgotten that the inhabitants of Columbo were the first of the British

colonists to act upon this grand, noble, liberal, and disinterested principle; and they will for ever deserve the best thanks of every individual who has at heart the advancement of the happiness of mankind, and the improvement of human nature."

While thus occupied in promoting the most important interests of the Cingalese, Sir Alexander Johnston was not unmindful of the value of obtaining and diffusing accurate views of their social institutions and religious beliefs. As fruits of his especial encouragement and patronage, we owe to Mr. Upham the publication of the "Mahavansi, and other sacred and historical books of Ceylon,"—a work which, although since superseded by Mr. Turnour's more authentic researches, was, for some time after its appearance, the only authority for the subject of which it treats.

The never-failing interest exhibited by Sir Alexander in the operations and pursuits of this Society, is well known to all the members. liberality added largely to the collections in our museum; and although during the last two or three years his gradually declining health, and his more frequent residence on his estate of Carnsalloch, near Dumfries, often deprived the Society of his presence on occasions when, but for those causes, he would not have been absent from his accustomed place. The Members will recur, with mingled feelings of regret and satisfaction, to the animated and instructive discourses which, as Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence, he, for some years, delivered at our annual meetings, imparting in a comprehensive survey, a notice of the various operations carried on, throughout the regions of Asia, in discovery, in science, in history, and literature; and noticing the most remarkable labours of Oriental scholars in Europe, The death of Sir Alexander Johnston,—a man whose mind was so variously and richly endowed, and whose sympathy with this Society was so deep and so unchangeable—has left a blank which will not readily be filled up.

The list of deaths in the present Report will be found to include the name of our first Treasurer, Mr. James Alexander, than whom the Society never possessed a more sincere friend, or one more anxious for its welfare. His judicious and practical mind established the financial arrangements of the Society, and he gave his attention for many years to their development and progress, as well as to the general duties of the Council, of which he was, ex officio, a member; and after the failure of his health had compelled him to relinquish the office he had so ably filled, he presented for a succession of four years the munificent sum of £100, as an annual donation to the funds of the Society. His memory will be held in deserved remembrance by those Members who had the happiness of his personal acquaintance; and in respect by all.

JOHN ROBERT STEUART, Esq., rendered much service to the Numismatic Department of Oriental Archeology by the large collections of coins which he made during several journies in Persia and India. There is no doubt that the first clue which led the late James Prinsep to the deciphering of the Saurashtran coins was provided by the two plates published in the fourth volume of our journal; in the second of which he presented a resume of all the inscriptions on those coins, and arranged them on a plan which tended to facilitate considerably the task of a decipherer. A collection made by Mr. Steuart, of the coins of the Arsacides and Sassanides, amounting to 250 in number, and constituting the finest and most valuable series known of those coins, was purchased by the British Museum, which has also among its treasures many Greek and Roman medals, collected by him in Italy and Sicily; and a large number of gems and cylinders, with Babylonian ornaments, figures, and cuneiform inscriptions, procured in the neighbourhood of Baghdad and Hillah.

Among the collections of Mr. Steuart, is a large number of coins of the earliest Arab dynasties of Persia, with legends in the Pahlavi character, of which only a few specimens had been hitherto published. Some of these interesting specimens have been read and illustrated by Professor J. Olshausen; and a paper is preparing for our journal by Mr. Thomas, who is in possession of the best materials for elucidating a period of Eastern history when the civilization and religion of the fire-worshippers of Persia was retreating before the new-born energy of the Mahometan invaders.

Mr. Steuart is also the author of a description of the ancient monuments of Lydia and Phrygia, published in a handsome illustrated folio volume, in 1842; and he has left a number of papers on archæological subjects, which he is believed to have prepared with a view to their publication.

The Chevalier de Castelbranco was a Portuguese gentleman who had for some time resided in Paris, in consequence of political vicissitudes in his own country. He was acquainted with several Oriental languages, one of which, the Arabic, he spoke with much ease. With the assistance of a native, M. Castelbranco had prepared a grammar of the modern Chaldee language, as it is spoken by the races who inhabit the countries near the head of the Tigris, and in the vicinity of the ancient Nineveh; and it is hoped that so valuable a work on the language of a people who have preserved the Christian faith in the midst of the followers of Mahomet may not remain in MS. M. de Castelbranco, by the aid of his social position and large fortune, has been a munificent patron of persons engaged in philological pursuits under less favourable circumstances than he was himself placed; and he has, on several occasions, lent valuable assistance in furtherance of literary enterprise. He died of apoplexy in January last.

JOHN GOLDINGHAM, Esq., resided many years at Madras, as the Astronomer of the East India Company's Government at that Presidency. Two yolumes of Observations made during the period of his having charge of the Observatory of Fort St. George attest his professional diligence; and have

added an important and extensive body of accurate data to the general stock of materials for scientific investigation. Mr. Goldingham held for some years the office of Civil Engineer at Madras. The elegant banquetting-room at the Government House of that Presidency, on the model of the Parthenon, was erected by him in the years 1800-1; as were also the public buildings at Vellore required for the accommodation of the Mysore Princes, after the capture of Seringapatam, in 1799. Although Mr. Goldingham was not an Oriental scholar, he took much interest in the history and antiquities of India; and wrote an account of the sculptures at Mahabalipúr, on the Coromandel Coast, which was printed in the fifth volume of the Asiatic Researches.

Besides those distinguished individuals of whom the Society has to lament the loss, we have been deprived by death and retirement of a more than ordinary number of members. The totals may be thus stated:—deaths of Honorary Member, 1*; of Resident and Non-Resident Members, 11+; retirements of Contributing Members, 12‡; making a total number of 25. The elections during the same period have been, of Contributing Members, 12§; and of Corresponding Members, 1||. The total number of Members of the Society is therefore less than that of the preceding year by 12.

The Council cannot feel a doubt that the advantages derived from the removal to the present house, both in the arrangement of the library, and the laying out of the museum, will afford sufficient inducement to persons interested in the objects of the Society's pursuits, to join the ranks of its members; but they must look to the exertions of the present Members to make known those advantages, and to present their friends for election. The noble munificence of the Honourable Court of Directors of the East India Company, who have doubled their annual donation, claims the best exertions

- * His Majesty Shahen Shah, King of Persia.
- † The Earl of Auckland; James Alexander, Esq.; Sir Thomas Baring, Bart.; the Chevalier de Castelbranco; John Curteis, Esq.; Lieutenant-Colonel J. D'Arcy; John Goldingham, Esq.; Archibald Hamilton, Esq.; the Right Hon. Sir Alexander Johnston; J. R. Steuart, Esq.; George Strachey, Esq.
- † T. P. B. Biscoe, Esq.; F. H. Brett, Esq.; Sir Howard Douglas, Bart., M.P.; Captain R. P. Fulcher; W. R. Hamilton, Esq.; Major T. B. Jervis; the Rev. C. W. I. J. es; Wm. Lavie, Esq.; Edmund F. Moore, Esq.; Sir Thomas Phillips; Frederick Schönerstedt, Esq.; Lieutenant T. Waghorn, R.N.
- § All Mahommed Khan; Arthur Ashpitel, Esq.; J. H. Crawford, Esq.; Grant H. T. Heatley, Esq.; John Hutt, Esq.; W. H. Martin, Esq.; Lieutenant-Colonel Peter J. Petit, C.B.; the Rev. Theodore Preston; Edward C. Ravenshaw, Esq.; T. C. Robertson, Esq.; John Stewart, Esq.; Henry H. Thomas, Esq.;
- | C. Kelaart, Esq., Trinidad.

of every Member of the Society to raise the annual income to an amount sufficient to enable the Council to carry out with liberality the designs and operations for the furtherance of which it has been associated.

Among the donations presented during the past year, is a cast of the Obelisk of Nineveh, which we owe to the munificence of Sir George Staunton, from whom the library and museum of the Society have received very many valuable contributions. This obelisk presents a succession of basreliefs on its surface, which make it one of the most interesting relics of the ancient times to which it must be attributed. It contains also a long and excellently preserved inscription, detailing, it is supposed, year by year, the transactions of a reign of thirty-one years of a monarch whose name is unknown in history, and is yet but imperfectly deciphered. With the very limited means we possess of interpreting the meaning either of the sculptures or of the characters intended to explain them, we are only enabled to perceive that in a certain year, a warrior, whose name is but half read, had led armies against many cities; and that he brings home various trophies of victory, but consisting of objects unknown to us. More positive results, however, we doubt not, are now in the possession of Major Rawlinson, which will, in all probability, be communicated to the Society in the course of the year; for we derive a cheering prospect from the recent letters of this indefatigable archælogist, who has laboured with such marvellous success in the other languages expressed in the characters formed of the same arrowheaded elements: after some fluctuations of hope and disappointment, he states that he now trusts to be able to read the inscriptions almost as satisfactorily as he read the Persian text at Behistun. The Society is also anxiously waiting for the completion of his dictionary of the Persepolitan language, of which one-half is already printed, and would be in the hands or the Members, were it not thought advisable to wait until the whole is completed. We also look forward to his long-promised memoir on the inscriptions in the so-called Median language, which are better preserved at Behistun than even the Persepolitan, and which must prove of great interest to philologists as being probably a specimen of the Tartar class of languages, now only traceable in their remains existing in modern dialects. Major Rawlinson was engaged in a memoir on the Median inscription, for which his knowledge of the Turkish branch of that class of language admirably fits him: this work was understood to be near completion; and we hope the more exciting discoveries from ancient Assyria may not much delay that portion of Major Rawlinson's labours.

The library of the Society has been enriched during the past year by some important donations. The very valuable collection of Oriental Manuscripts and printed books presented by John Romer, Esq., contains several works of high repute and interest, of which there were previously no copies

in the Society's possession. Nineteen of the Manuscripts are in Persian, and three in Hindustani. Among the former are copies of the Farhang i Jahangiri; the Burhán i Kati; the Shah Namah; the Nigaristan, and Ayar Danish. There is also a volume of the Rauzat us safa; a history of Guzerat, in three volumes, entitled the Mirat i Ahmadi: a copy of the Jahangir namah; of the Tarikh i Sind; and other works of historical or literary interest. This department has also received a very interesting accession in two Persian Manuscripts, presented by Sir Claude Wade. The first of these is called "Turikh i Maharaja Ranjit Singh;" and contains a history of that monarch's family, and an account of his life up to the year 1831. It was written by Lala Sohan Lal, who filled the office of historian at the Sikh Court; and it was presented to Sir Claude by the Maharája himself. The other volume is the "Tárikh i Dàúdpútra," or History of the Nawabs of the Bhawalpur State. This also is a work recognised as an authority by the house of Bhawalpur; and was given to Sir Claude by the reigning Chief. A copy of Baron Hügel's "Kashmir und das Reich der Siek," richly bound, has been received from the noble author. The series of plates in the work, illustrative of natural history are beautifully coloured; and are valuable, as only a very few copies have received this additional illustration.

The Council adverts with pleasure to the edition of a code of laws in the Pali language, which is in course of preparation by Dr. Rost, under the auspices, and at the expense, of the Right Honourable the President of the Society. This code, the existence of which has been unknown to Europeans, was discovered by Dr. Rost among the Manuscripts at the British Museum. It claims to have been promulgated in the 5th century of the Christian era, and is, at all events, of considerable antiquity, though its form and contents shew it to have been founded on the laws of Manu, as might be inferred from the name of its reputed author, Manusara. It is accompanied by a translation and commentary in the Burmese language, adapting its provisions to the wants of more recent times; and appears to be the text book of the Burman courts of law, as well of those of the other Buddhistic countries beyond the Ganges.

Oriental Translation Fund.

The Committee of the Oriental Translation Fund have recently published a very curious work of ecclesiastical antiquity, entitled "The Apostolic Constitutions; or Canons of the Apostles," in Coptic, with an English translation, by the Venerable H. Tattam, D.D., Archdeacon of Bedford. This work is not the same as the "Didascalia or Apostolic Constitutions," translated by Mr. T. Pell Platt from the Ethiopic, and published by the Committee several years since. The latter work, though highly interesting, appears to contain rather a gloss upon certain canons than the canons them

selves, of which it enumerates only twenty-two; or it is greatly interpolated and corrupted, possibly by the Ebionizes, but more probably in order to justify the retention of Jewish rites in the Abyssinian Church. Dr. Tattam's work consists of a translation of that ancient code (in seven books and numerous canons) of ecclesiastical regulations, which may be more properly styled "The Apostolic Canons," and which possesses some authority and value; for although their composition cannot be attributed either to the Apostles, or to Clement of Rome, whose name they have sometimes borne, yet they are of very remote antiquity, and contain those rites and ceremonies which have ever been observed in the Eastern Church, and which differ from those of the Western. They were finally recognised and adopted in the Council held at Constantinople, A.D. 692, called the Council in Trullo,* a Council which the Westerns never consented to receive.

Since the last Annual Meeting of the Society, the Committee have accepted an offer, from the Rev. W. Cureton, of an English translation of "Analecta Biographica Syriace; or Lives of Eminent Bishops and others, illustrative of the History of the Church in the East, during the fourth, fifth, and sixth centuries."

The Committee, in January last, had the satisfaction to receive from Professor Flügel, a notification that the causes which had so long retarded the continuation of his labours on his great work, "Haji Khalfæ Lexicon Encyclopædicum et Bibliographicum," are now removed; and that he hopes to be enabled to forward the fifth volume to England in the course of the year. Forty sheets are already printed, from which it appears that the Lexicon has advanced as far as the letter Lám.

The Committee are gratified in receiving assurances of a renewed interest in their proceedings; and only regret that from a diminution in the number of Subscribers, arising principally from deaths, the assistance which they can offer to translators is still extremely inadequate to the claims they would desire to recognize and encourage.

Oriental Text Society.

The report of the Oriental Text Society for the past year will be more interesting to its subscribers from the number of new works announced for publication, than for what has been actually printed, the Society's operations having been directed rather to the completion of works already named in a former report, but which could not be delivered to the subscribers within the limit of the last anniversary.

Its new undertakings are chiefly in Persian; in which, for the historical part, Mr. Morley prepares an edition of Báíhaki's rare and valuable History

The Sixth General Council was held at Constantinople, under Constantine Pogonatus, in 680, against Monothelites. The Seventh called that in Trullo, under Justinian the Second, in 692, also styled Quinisextum.)

of Sultan Masaud of Ghazna, of which only two manuscripts, both incomplete, are known to exist. From the union of these two, a perfect text is obtained; and considerable progress has already been made in its preparation.

In the interval between his editions of the poems of the Khamseh of Jami, Professor Falconer prints the Nigáristán of Juwaini, a valuable and elegantly written collection of apologues, in the style of the Gulistán, and which, in distinction from the historical work of the same name by Abdul Ghaffár, may be called the moral, or didactic "Picture Gallery." The learned Professor in the mean time continues the publication of Jami's poems: and announces, as the next in the series, the romance of Selámán and Absál, which has hitherto remained wholly untouched in text or translation.

Mr. Bland proposes an edition of the "Macámáti Hamídí;" the Macamahs, or Séances of Hamíduddín of Balkh, a Persian imitation of the celebrated work of Harírí. This composition is highly curious, as an attempt to exercise in a language of so simple a nature as the Persian, the rhetorical and complicated style hitherto only exhibited in the more copious and flexible idioms of the Semitic branch. Copies of the work are only found in the British Museum, and in the collection of the late Sir William Ouseley, at the Bodleian Library.

Mr. Bland also undertakes a text of the Diwan of the Turkish poet Báki, from a collation, already made, of numerous manuscripts. Báki is considered the Háfiz of Osmanli literature, and was justly selected for translation, many years since, by the learned taste of Von Hammer, who styled him the Prince of Turkish poets; but the text, by a singular chance, has been omitted in the extensive series of Diwans printed at the native press in Constantinople. Its publication in this country will be a novelty in Oriental Literature; and forms a commencement, it is hoped, towards removing the reproach already cast on us by our continental neighbours, of neglecting the study and encouragement of so rich and polished a language as that of European Turkey.

AUDITORS' REPORT.

The Accounts of the Society for the year 1848 have been this day audited by the undersigned, who have to report the correctness of the books, and that the entries therein are properly vouched and duly authenticated. The Accounts of the removal have not yet been finally closed, but the Auditors are glad to have to remark that the total amount is under what was anticipated it would amount to.

The RECEIPTS during the ye						crip	tion	s, A	.d-	£.	8.	đ.
mission Fees, and Composi		•			э.		•			599	11	0
From the Honourable East I	ndia	Con	npai	ıy		•		•		210	0	0
From Dividends on Consols	•				•					56	11	10
From Oriental Translation Fu	ınd	•		•		٠				30	0	0
Publications sold .	•		•		•		•		•	22	3	3
										£918	6	1
Proceeds of £642 17s. 1d. Co	nsol	s sol	d	•						564	3	9
Balance brought from 1847	•		•		•		•			283	11	10
Making a total, on the debit s	ide (of th	c A	cco	unt	for	184	B, of	£	1766	1	8
The Disbursements during	the	yea	r 18	348	wer	e as	foll	ow	·			
House Rent (Grafton Street)										264	13	7
House Rent (New Burlingtor	1 Str	eet)								140	0	o
Rates and Taxes .		•									14	0
House Expenses									٠.	110		5
Salaries and Wages .										262		-
Printing Journal (No. XVII)	()				-					230		5
Sundry Disbursements	•		•		•					84	4	9
										1122	9	2
Total Imprests to House Com Street, and for Fixtures, Ca	ırper	ıter'	в W	ork	, Bo	okc	i, Gi ases	afto Ca	n r-			•
pets, Blinds, &c., at 5, Nev	v Bu	rlin	gton	St	reet	•	•	•		450	0	0
Giving a total expenditure in									£	1072	9	2
And leaving a Balance in han	d, 01	n the	e 31	st 1	Dec.	184	8 , 0.	f	•	193	12	6
									£	1766	1	8

W. Morison, James Ferguson,

Auditors on the part of the Society.

WILLIAM H. MORLEY, Auditor on the part of the Council.

^{5,} New Burlington Street, 5th May, 1849.

ABSTRACT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE, from 1st of January to 31st of December, 1848.

RECEIPTS. & e. d.	House Rent, (Grafton Street) from Midsummer,	9 % 8 . 1 . 2 . 2 . 3 . 3 . 3 . 3 . 3 . 3 . 3 . 3	d.			
being at 34, 38, each At ditte Only Manhous at 90, 39, 40, 41, 41, 41, 41, 41, 41, 41, 41, 41, 41	from Lady Day to	140 0	• •			
each 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	fron Street)	4 5	o 01 5			
22. 2s. each 12 12 0		9 9	ું કું	€434	1-	-1
Afrears of Subscriptions paid up 8 8 0	House Expenses and Housekeeper's Wages Coals, 12l. 10s.: Bedding, &c., for Porter, 4l.6s, 11d.	70 1 6 16 16 11	11 e			
12 Admission Fees, at 52, 55 63 0 0 1 Composition, 157, 158, 140, 267, 55. 42 0 0		23 13• 0	0			
	rotory Clork Portor and		•	11 011	1 5	10
٠٠.		235 12	0			
Company 1 Company 210 0 0	Correctors roundings on Subscriptions.		ا ا د	262 12 • 0	2	_
tal Translation Fund 30 0 0	XVIII., (1848).	149 7	90 0			_
318 10 1	Sewing Copies of Journal, &c	9 14	40			
£918 6 1	Books and Darielling	01. 61	10	230 13		10
 	Stationery and Sundry Printing	•	ေက			
•	٠.	21 4	C1		ė	
	arriage at removal, and Sundries	31 5 4 18	· 			
•			ı,	84	~#	<u> </u>
	Imprests to House Committee for Repairs at 14, Graffon Street,	na Stre da Ar	at,			
	6, New Burlington Street, and for Fixtures at ditto			450	0	0
			£1572	72	6	1 61 -
£1766 1 8	balance in hand, end of 1848 . •		٦ <u>۱</u>	193 12	,	o 1
	٠		£1766	99	~	~
						1

The reading of the Reports having been concluded, CAPTAIN EASTWICK moved:

"That the Report of the Council, and that of the Auditors, now read, be received; and that the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Auditors for their able and satisfactory discharge of their important duties."

The Motion was seconded by General De La Motte, and carried unanimously.

SIR GEORGE STAUNTON moved the thanks of the Meeting to the President for his kindness in taking the chair that day, and for the great interest he had long taken in the promotion of the objects of the Society. Sir George said he was much gratified in being entrusted with this motion, as he was confident it would receive the cordial and unanimous support of the Meeting. He had not, indeed, the topics which it was most usual to advance on such occasions: he could not appeal to the past services of the President, as those who may be entrusted with a similar motion at future anniversaries will undoubtedly be able to do; for his Lordship had only been recently elected, and we had at present the gratification of seeing him in the chair of the Society for the first time. Yet, he would undertake to say, that on no former occasion was the President in the chair better entitled to the grateful acknowledgments of the Society. High as had been the character and great the services of our former Presidents, the Society had in every instance possessed some claim upon them, either on the score of their official station in connexion with India, or their long residence in that country. Upon the Noble Lord, who had now so kindly and readily responded to the wishes of the Council, by allowing himself to be put in nomination as President, we could not make any such claim. We could not expect him to undertake an office of such responsibility, and which must unavoidably make some demand upon his valuable time, already no doubt fully occupied, except upon the score of his well known attachment to the literary objects of the Society, and his conviction as a statesman and a public man, that by giving his support and countenance to a Society constituted for such purposes, he would be doing a public good, and performing a public duty. This Society has been constituted for the purpose of diffusing, without any kind of political bias or influence, a general knowledge of the scientific attainments and literature, the manners and the customs of the people of Asia, and especially of that large portion of them that Providence has placed under British rule. It is also constituted for the purpose of inquiring into and making better known the arts, manufactures, and productions of those countries. It cannot be necessary to point out the valuable information in various ways which may be derived from the labours of such a Society, as subsidiary to the good government of our distant, but most important, provinces in the East, and the extensive and mutually beneficial commerce carrying on between them and the ruling State. Sir George said he was persuaded

that our President would receive every possible assistance in his office from our learned and able Director, from our able and zealous Secretary, and from all the other official members of the Society. Yet his Lordship's position could certainly not be esteemed altogether a sinecure. The Council had recently, by an effort, which the state of the finances of the Society must have absolutely forbidden, but for the generous and well-timed liberality of the East India Company, accomplished the removal of the Society to a more commodious and spacious residence, where its valuable collection could be more advantageously displayed, and the various other objects of the Society more effectually carried out; but it could not be said that we had yet reaped the fruits of this change. The progressive improvement in our position which we had anticipated, we now confidently rely will take place under his Lordship's administration. Sir George said, he thought the Society might reasonably calculate that much benefit would accrue, not only from his Lordship's personal exertion, but from his example. He said he could not resist taking this opportunity of endeavouring to correct an error which seemed to him to prevail very generally, respecting the character and constitution of our Society. It had been too often considered and represented as in the main a Society of mere Orientals: and that the few not connected with Asia, who had joined it as amateurs, were rather to be considered as only incidental exceptions to the general rule. Sir George said he felt convinced that the Royal Asiatic Society, however parodoxical it might appear, would not be in a position fully to carry out all the purposes for which it was instituted, until its numbers were so extensively recruited from the community at large in this country, that the professed Orientalists belonging to it (though he trusted much more numerous than at present) would still be greatly outnumbered by those who had no Eastern tie or connexion whatever. He said it was true that the papers which enrich our transactions, the lectures which it is to be hoped will be delivered within these walls, and the collections that confer interest on our Museum, could only be contributed, as heretofore, by those gentlemen who, after spending a great portion of their time in the East, had the disinterested patriotism to sacrifice some of that leisure and repose to which they were so well entitled, in imparting a portion of their acquired knowledge, the fruits of their earlier labours, to their countrymen at home. But what are papers without readers! Lectures without auditors! a Museum without visitors! Our Orientalists cannot be expected to come forward with their contributions unless stimulated and encouraged to do so by some unequivocal testimony of the interest which the public at large take in their labour and researches. The evils of ignorance on Oriental subjects, even in places in which they have a positive right on our careful study and attention could not be more forcibly illustrated than by referring to the House of Commons in former times, where (as he was sure his Lordship would well remember) an Indian motion used to be considered a dinner bell ! not

surely through indifference to the condition of the millions of Hindus under our rule, and whose fate might depend upon the issue, but from that utter ignorance of all details concerning them, which could not but make such questions altogether distasteful, and consequently often abandoned to mere officials, in despair. It is the province of the Royal Asiatic Society to diffuse generally throughout the country the information by which this mist of ignorance may be dispelled; to bring together into one focus those who are able to impart this knowledge, and those who are desirous to receive it; and who are, in many instances, under public and moral obligation as legislators, to seek it. Sir George apologised for detaining the Society so long, and begged again to recommend the vote of thanks to the President, to the cordial approval of the Meeting.

Colonel Sykes rose to second the motion. He said that few words were necessary in doing so. His Lordship's munificent patronage of the fine arts in general, and of Oriental literature, by the printing of the translation of Bopp's Comparative Grammar, and now by the preparation and publication of the Pali Code, the work of a Buddhist Menu, was the best guarantee of his Lordship's devotion to the interests of the Society. He felt confident that the stimulus which his Lordship had so successfully applied elsewhere would find a correspondent action in the working of the Society; and that the Society would speedily resume that position to which the very distinguished character and abilities of so many of its members gave it a just title.

LORD ELLESMERE requested the indulgence of the meeting for some difficulty and embarrassment in the performance of the simple and usual duty of returning thanks for the honour conferred upon him by the resolution just passed. For some such embarrassment, the novelty of the position in which he had the honour, for the first time, to address them, might be in itself an excuse. On this occasion, however, there were circumstances connected with his acceptance of the office he held, which increased that embarrassment, for they awakened feelings which, to this or any other audience, he could ill express to his own satisfaction. If he had not enjoyed the advantage of his lamented predecessor, Lord Auckland's, acquaintance, he might, with the assistance of their officers, and the instruction of their reports, have told them of services which Lord Auckland had rendered to their Society, and of the loss it had sustained in the sanction which his high character and abilities had given to their pursuits and labours. It happened, however, that for many years past, both before Lord Auckland's appointment to India, and subsequent to his return, he had enjoyed the privilege of his warm friendship and intimate acquaintance. Their intercourse had been interrupted and diminished by Lord Auckland's official avocations, but their friendship had never cooled. He could not forget that one of the last

occasions on which Lord Auckland had been able to abstract himself from those duties, the pressure of which had probably shortened his existence, for a brief enjoyment of those country pursuits which no younger man enjoyed more keenly, had been given to his (Lord Ellesmere's) domestic circle. He begged pardon for intruding these personal matters, but the Society would see how difficult it was for him to draw the line between the topics of public and private regret for such a loss. He believed that Lord Auckland had done much in India for the interests of education. This was consistent with what had always appeared to Lord Ellesmere a conspicuous feature of his character, a high value for mental cultivation, and a desire to promote its extension and improve its quality. If he remembered right, for he had to look back many years, one of the first occasions of their intercourse was connected with the establishment of two societies in London, the Zoological and the London University. He was not surprised that Lord Auckland should have returned from his Indian Government with a high appreciation of the labours of those whom he (Lord Ellesmere) was now addressing. He was not surprised that the contemplation of the monuments of fallen empires, of dynasties overthrown by our arms, and of superstitions which even our arms could not overthrow, or the influence of our purer faith extinguish, should have excited in him a warm sympathy with the pursuits of those who make it their business to trace the history of those dynastics, or decypher the abstruse characters with which these monuments are inscribed. In these respects he hoped that he (Lord Ellesmere) should be found to follow in his lamented predecessor's footsteps. thanking Sir G. Staunton for the kindness of his expressions in moving the resolution, he would say that Sir George had expressed in better language than he could use the true and only motives which had dictated his acceptance of the office to which he had been elected. He had reason given him to believe that, at this particular moment, he might by that acceptance consult the convenience, and, to some slight extent, promote the objects of this Society, and he could only hope that his success might beer some proportion to his wishes. The perusal of the Report had suggested but too many other subjects of regret; among which he had to mention the loss of that distinguished public servant and zealous friend of this society, Sir A. Johnston. From him he (Lord Ellesmere) had just received a kind assurance of support in his new office, when it was followed by the melancholy intelligence of his loss. It would be wasting time if he should dwell on those subjects which had so successfully engaged the valuable labours of so many learned men: they were much better known to all present than to himself, but scarcely more highly appreciated. He hoped to be pardoned if he mentioned the subject which had excited a warm interest generally, -the remains of the ancient Assyria, brought to this country, and illustrated by the skill and labour of Layard and Rawlinson; and he trusted from what he had heard that the further assistance of the Government would not be wanting to prosecute the

18497

researches that Gentleman had so ably commenced; for great as the result had been, he felt assured we were as yet only on the threshold of what was to be done, that we were on the verge of great discoveries. Everything might be expected from the liberality of the Government, and the efforts of the learned men now engaged on the most interesting course of archæological investigation perhaps which had ever been presented. He was unable to return thanks as he ought for the honour done him. Sir George Staunton had rightly interpreted the feelings which had induced him to accept the office tendered to him, for he could only consider himself an interloper on ground which he ought not to presume to tread on: but he hoped that even as such he might be of some use in furtherance of those high and important objects for which the Members of this Society were associated. His Lordship concluded by repeating his thanks.

COLONEL SYKES said that by the absence of a Member of the Society, he had been unexpectedly called upon to move a vote of thanks; but the qualifications of the individual to be thanked rendered the duty equally easy and pleasing, whether on his part, or on that of any other Member, name and fame of European standing, and evidences of erudition exhibited so often in print, and at the table of the Society, were sufficient warrant for the vote he had now to propose. When he mentioned the Director of the Society, he was sure that all would concur in opinion with him that he had no onerous task imposed upon him. The Members felt that their Director was their best, and most valued contributor, and that without his aid, their reputation could not have had so broad a basis as it now stood There could be little question, that unless the Society, in addition to its archeological and merely literary labours, could go before the public as a useful body in communicating facts illustrative of the religious, moral, social, and political condition of the people of Asia, and give an account of Eastern productions, as well as in communicating to the East the great results of European progress, that it did but the half, and the least valuable half, of its duty. It was only through the exertions of the Director, and of other men treading in his steps, that the whole objects of the Society could be accomplished. None might do the work so thoroughly and efficiently; but many Members of the Society had it in their power, by recording the information they possessed, to satisfy the public, that it was worthy of support, equally by those connected, as by those unconnected with the East. It was true that the Society wanted both members and money; but members and money were insufficient as far as the real interests of the Society were concerned, if the workings of the Society were confined to the walls of this house in a few routine, bi-monthly meetings, and the practical objects contemplated when the Society was founded were overlooked. Director had perseveringly laboured to prevent the Society from falling into this category; and he therefore moved"That the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Director for his constant attention to the best interests of the Society, and for his valuable contributions to the Journal."

NATHANIEL BLAND, Esq., seconded the motion, rather as a personal gratification to himself, than from a consideration that his own or any other individual's expression of feeling could add weight to the amount of gratitude, esteem, and affection due from the Society to their Director, as the constant attendant on, and frequent Chairman of their Meetings—the most learned contributor to their Journal, and on whom the mantle of the venerable Colebrooke had so worthily and justly descended.

The Director thanked the Meeting for the continued expression of their satisfaction with his services, and assured them that as long as those services were thought of any value he should most readily and cheerfully render them. The prosperity and credit of the Society must ever have his warmest wishes, however imperfect his endeavours to promote them. He could promise little except his attendance, which should be given whenever opportunity permitted, although he hoped that he should now be occasionally relieved of that prominent part in the Society's proceedings, which the lamented loss of their late President had recently imposed upon him. The Society must look to its Members, whether in this country or abroad, for the most efficient means of maintaining its character and usefulness, for the communications respecting the literature and science of India, which gave interest to its meetings, and diffused by their publication a valuable body of information. We had no reason to complain of a dearth of such communication, and the ancient literature of the East, and the vegetable wealth of India had received, since the beginning of the season, invaluable illustration from the labours of Rawlinson and Thomas, of Newbold and Royle. As long as such contributors supplied the Society with communications, he doubted not of the continuance of its prosperity, although its funds might be subject to that temporary depression which was not unfrequent in the finances of literary institutions. Before sitting down, the Director adverted briefly to a few circumstances connected with the cultivation of Oriental letters, which might not yet have come under the notice of the Members generally. The first was the receipt of a curious specimen of typography and comparative philology—the Lord's Prayer in six hundred languages, printed under the superintendence of Mr. Auer, the head of the Imperial Press of Vienna. The part that most interested the Society was that which gave two hundred versions in their appropriate characters, including all the dialects of India, and a series of alphabets, comprehending all those of the East, beginning with the Egyptian Phonetic, the Cuneiform, and the Lat alphabet of India. As representing a collection of moveable types, it might be asserted that all the printing-presses in the United Kingdom could not

produce its peer. The next subject was the progress making in the printing of the Vedas. Through the munificent natronage of the Court of Directors, the first volume of the Rig Veda was nearly completed, under the editorship of Dr. Müller, at Oxford. A translation in French of the two first books of the same Veda, by M. Langlois, has recently appeared at Paris. The like liberal encouragement of the Court had enabled Dr. Weber to undertake the publication of the Yajur Veda, at Berlin, of which also the first volume was about to appear. Professor Benfey had lately published the text of the Sama Veda, at Göttingen, with great care and remarkable labour; so that there was now a prospect of our being possessed of the oldest authorities of the institutions and religion of the Hindus, without which nothing certain could be affirmed of their primitive condition. Lastly, he noticed the first volume of a work of great importance to the modern history of India, lately received, modestly entitled "A Bibliographical Index to the Mohammedan Historians of India," but containing copious original notices of the authors and their works, amounting to more than two hundred. This is the work of Mr. Elliot, of the Bengal Civil Service, and Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department. It is to be hoped that his public avocations will not prevent his completing a publication which will be so rich a source of valuable and authentic materials for what is still wantinga comprehensive history of India, from the days of Mahmud of Ghizni to the subversion of the Mogul Empire.

COLONEL SYKES begged leave to add to the enumeration of works mentioned by the Director, elucidatory of Védic literature, what his reserve had omitted, and that was the translation of the Rig Veda by the Director, which was proceeding pari passu with the publication of the text.

JOHN MACPHERSON MACLEOD, Esq., thought it was quite unnecessary to say a single word in support of the vote he had the honour to propose: all were so sensible of the services rendered by the Vice-Presidents and Council, that they felt they were only discharging a debt when they expressed publicly their high appreciation of the duties performed by those gentlemen. On the present occasion, they had additional cause to be grateful to the Vice-Presidents and Council, since the calamities that had befullen our Society in the demise of our late noble President, and of Sir Alexander Johnston, must have thrown additional duties on the surviving Members of the Council. He would therefore move—

"That the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Vice-Presidents and to the Council, for their great attention to the affairs of the Society."

Sir George Staunton said, that being the only Vice-President present, it fell to his lot to rise again, though unwilling to do so, after troubling the Meeting so much at length. He begged to return, in the name of his col-

leagues, their grateful thanks for the honour done them. They had lost a valuable Vice-President in the decease of Sir Alexander Johnston; but he trusted that their vote of this day would make them some amends by putting into his place his talented and valued friend Mr. Holt Mackenzie, who would be able to thank them far more ably and eloquently than he could do. He would only add, that he had always, from the beginning, been most desirous to promote the interests of the Society, and that his best services should be always at their command.

Mr. Mackenzie said that he had great pleasure in submitting the motion of thanks to the Secretary, the Treasurer, and the Librarian, which had been placed in his hands. He need not, he believed urge how much the efficiency of the Council and the success of the Society depended on those officers, who were to them in fact what a staff is to an army, and on whom they must greatly depend for their progress in the field of their peaceful conquests; and he was sure that he only gave utterance to the sentiments of every Member present when he bore his humble testimony to the zeal and ability with which the duties incumbent on those officers were discharged. From the satisfaction he felt in moving this resolution, there was only one drawback, arising from a circumstance which he knew his friends, the Secretary and Treasurer, lamented as much as he did-he meant the want of a wider scope for their labours—in a large number of Members, in a more abundant supply of papers for their Journal, in more frequent communications to enrich their proceedings, and in ampler pecuniary resources. He was sure their Treasurer would be delighted to have his trouble and responsibility multiplied tenfold by a tenfold increase of their income and disbursements; and their Secretary and his assistants would be delighted to afford to ten times the number of their present Members and Correspondents the same co-operation and assistance, which every one communicating with them, whether with the view of giving or of gaining information, always found cheerfully and ungrudgingly bestowed. He trusted that with the extension of the military and civil relations of our Government into new and interesting regions, the Society would find new fields of investigation: but in the oldest of our possessions there were abundant objects of interest to be explored, and to labourers in either field he was sure their Secretariat would heartily offer every facility they could desire in the prosecution of their researches and the publication of their results. He would only add that the works soon about to appear would satisfactorily evince that much more had been done during the past year than might be inferred from the proceedings actually published and circulated during the period, and concluded with moving-

"That the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Secretary, the Treasurer, and the Librarian, for their attention to the duties of their valuable offices."

Mr. CLARKE expressed his gratitude for the kindness with which his humble services were always received, though he regretted that they fell far short of what was due to interests so important as those of the Royal Asiatic Society. The report which had just been read showed a diminution in the number of Members which occasioned him much concern, as he had hoped that a very different result would have speedily followed the great improvements which have been effected since the removal into their present house. He still hoped, however, that as those improvements should become more generally known, and more duly appreciated, a greater number of persons would be found desirous of participating in the advantages which the library and the collections of the Society hold out for the acquirement of information, and the prosecution of research in every subject of interest connected with India. Meantime, in reference to the withdrawal of several Members, on the ground of their being prevented, by absence from London or other causes, from attending the Meetings of the Society, he hoped that the Members of the Society would impress on any friends who might contemplate resignation on such grounds, that it is only by a large number of contributing members that the efficiency of their valuable Society can be maintained. He could not, however, but advert to the great advantage which the Society might derive from the exertions of a Secretary, who to zeal in the cause of the Society should add leisure and power to contribute largely to its publications, and to keep up an extensive correspondence in every quarter from which valuable information and important communications could be obtained. From such services the greatest benefits would assuredly ensue, and he would be rejoiced to yield the office with which he was now honoured to a gentleman thus qualified to do justice to the capabilities of the Royal Asiatic Society. He could not advert to the duties of the office of Secretary, without especially noticing the important services rendered by his talented and excellent Deputy Mr. Norris, and though the value of that gentleman's labours was now pretty generally known and estimated, he should feel it his duty to submit a special vote of recognition of his claims on the gratitude of the Society. Before doing so, however, he was desirous of introducing to the notice of the meeting Mr. John Dowson, who, since Mr. Norris's appointment to the office of translator to the Foreign Office, had contributed some share to the efficiency of the Secretariat. Mr. Dowson was not unknown to the Society, a paper of his having been published in the Journal of 1845; but they may not be aware that by unwearied industry and great energy, united to ability and talent, he had attained an extensive knowledge of Sanskrit and Persian, and some acquaintance with several of the cognate languages of India-to which he has added the study of the history, laws, and institutions of the Hindoo and Mahomedan inhabitants of our Indian possessions. Mr. Clarke concluded by moving-

"That the thanks of the Meeting be presented to Mr. Norris, the Assistant-Secretary, for his very valuable, talented, and laborious services, in

superintending the publication of Major Rawlinson's papers on the Cuneiform inscriptions, and for his other important operations in aid of the labours of this Society."

Charles Elliott, Esq., returned thanks for the honour done him. He regretted that the duties of Treasurer were not more onerous, and trusted they would soon be so, as the valuable papers lately published, and now publishing by the Society, could not fail to excite a great degree of interest in the public mind, and attract new members.

Mr. Clarke's motion having been seconded, was carried unanimously.

Major J. A. Moore and W. A. Shaw, Esq., having been appointed scrutineers, the Meeting proceeded to ballot for the Officers and Council of the Society for the year ensuing.

At the close of the ballot the Right Honourable Holt Mackenzie was declared unanimously elected a Vice-President of the Society, in the place of Sir Alexander Johnston, deceased.

The three other Vice-Presidents, the Director, the Treasurer, the Librarian, and the Secretary, were re-elected to their offices.

The following gentlemen were declared unanimously elected Members of the Council:—Samuel Ball, Esq.; N. Bland, Esq.; Harry Borrodaile, Esq.; Major-General J. Briggs; Major-General J. Caulfield, C.B.; Sir Thomas Edward Colebrooke, Bart., M.P.; Walter Ewer, Esq.; James Ewing, Esq.; James Fergusson, Esq.; R. H. Holland, Esq.; J. MacPherson Macleod, Esq.; Major John A. Moore; Major-General Sir Wm. Morison, K.C.B., M.P.; William Platt, Esq.; Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. Sykes; and W. S. W. Vaux, Esq.

LONDON FRINTED BY HARRISON AND SON, ST. MARTIN S LANE. (Directions to Binders of the R. A. S. Journal.—One copy of the following Notice is to be bound up at the end of Vol. XI., and one copy at the end of Vol. XIV.)

The incomplete condition of the XIth and XIVth volumes of the Journal has been several times brought to the notice of the Council by members desirous of having their copies bound. The first-mentioned volume, containing the ancient Persian work by Sir H. C. Rawlinson, was left unfinished in consequence of the important discoveries made at Nineveh, which placed in that gentleman's hands an immense amount of new material in a language and character which had hitherto been almost wholly unattempted, and gave promise of affording an insight into the history of ages far more remote than any thing discoverable in the Persian inscriptions; and moreover, these last had already been fully investigated, so that any further interest in them would be philological only. The great amount of labour requisite for the investigation of this new material has hitherto prevented our learned Member from continuing the interrupted volume, and he is now of opinion that the subject has been exhausted by other investigators, who have left him nothing to communicate.

The XIVth volume, on the Assyrian and Babylonian Inscriptions, was interrupted by the departure of Sir H. Rawlinson from England on the important mission intrusted to him by Her Majesty's Government. The duties connected with the mission, followed by the laborious task of editing and publishing the Assyrian and Babylonian inscriptions in the British Museum, have proved an irremovable obstacle to continuing the volume. Sir H. Rawlinson is now persuaded that, considering the very great advances made in the study since the first part was printed, any attempt to complete the volume would result in a patchwork of which one half would be very unequal to the other.

The Council have therefore decided on issuing printed notices, to be bound up with the published parts of these two volumes, giving the reasons why they have been left incomplete.

\$P\$《**》** 1. 化分子。